

CONFRONT THE NOW

*

CREATE THE FUTURE

Satan and team can only "use" that which is already created for only Creator Source can Create! Which do YOU serve?? If you confront the "now" and move in KNOWING into that which IS—and turn about unto that which is goodly, honest and just—you shall CREATE THAT FUTURE IN FREEDOM. Ignore that which IS and you shall be sucked along into the traps of the adversarial players. The choices are YOURS.



BY

GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

A PHOENIX JOURNAL

CONFRONT THE NOW

*

CREATE THE FUTURE

Satan and team can only “use” that which is already created for only Creator Source can Create! Which do YOU serve?? If you confront the “now” and move in KNOWING into that which IS—and turn about unto that which is goodly, honest and just—you shall CREATE THAT FUTURE IN FREEDOM. Ignore that which IS and you shall be sucked along into the traps of the adversarial players. The choices are YOURS.



BY

GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

A PHOENIX JOURNAL

CONFRONT THE NOW

*

CREATE THE FUTURE

ISBN 1-56935-056-6

First Edition Printed by

PHOENIX SOURCE PUBLISHERS, Inc.

P.O. Box 27353

Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

June 1995

Printed in the United States of America

COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

The Phoenix Journals are intended as a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, as we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that all energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide his/her own course toward, or away from, divinity--based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that TRUTH. This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except *SIPAPU ODYSSEY* which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the ISBN number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>CHAPTER</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
DEDICATION.....	1
FOREWORD	2
SAT., JUL. 30, 1994	2
CHAPTER 1	7
SAT., JUL. 16, 1994	7
HEY, WHAT'S GOIN' ON? WHERE'S THAT COMET?	7
EARTHQUAKES OFF?.....	7
WARREN CHRISTOPHER	8
KOREA--CHINA POWDER KEG	8
UNSOLVED UFO SIGHTINGS.....	9
THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT.....	10
UNTIL ONE IS COMMITTED.....	10
SWANNANOA PALACE	11
CHRIST'S STATUE	11
UNFAIR COMPETITION?.....	13
FULL PALACE TOURS NOW AVAILABLE.....	14
SOON TO BE RELEASED PUBLICATION (from US&P).....	15
INSERT: PICTURE OF SWANNANOA PALACE (INSIDE) & CHRIST'S STATUE (2 pages)	16
DOOMSDAY: 1999 A.D.	19
CHAPTER 2	28
SUN., JUL. 17, 1994	28
JACK McLAMB.....	30
KISSINGER'S TREASON AND BLOODTHIRSTI- NESS EXPOSED by Rochelle J. Ascher.....	32
THE USURPERS, Part 8: by Medford Evans, Ph.D.	34
ROBERT McNAMARA.....	34
THE WALKER CASE.....	37
CHAPTER 3	47
MON., JUL. 18, 1994.....	47
LET'S HAVE SOME INSIGHT AND SOME FUN "DUGGAH" AND "HATONN".....	47
CHAPTER 4	57
TUE., JUL. 19, 1994	57

RACE RIOTS, ETC. (MISHPUCKA).....	57
WILLIAM DUDLEY PELLY.....	58
EXAMPLE	60
THE USURPERS, Part 9: by Medford Evans, Ph.D.	61
THE OPERATORS, THE TFX SCANDAL	61
CHAPTER 5	73
TUE., JUL. 19, 1994	73
JUPITER AND BOGUS BOULDERS	73
THE USURPERS, Part 10: by Medford Evans	74
THE OPERATORS	74
NICHOLAS deBelleville KATZENBACH.....	74
CHAPTER 6	87
WED., JUL. 20, 1994	87
NOT THE LOCAL GURU OR MEDICINE MAN PLEASE CHECK IT OUT	87
MUST STUDY IT ALL.....	90
NO GROUP	91
INQUIRIES AND QUESTIONS REGARDING SPIRITUAL TRUTH.....	92
CHAPTER 7	93
WED., JUL. 20, 1994	93
THE USURPERS, Part 10: by Medford Evans, Ph.D. (Continuation).....	93
THE OPERATORS, KATZENBACH	93
CHAPTER 8	101
WED., JUL. 20, 1994	101
THE USURPERS, Part 11: by Medford Evans, Ph.D.	101
THE SCHEMERS; ROSTOW, FORTAS, CLIFFORD.....	101
WALT WHITMAN ROSTOW.....	102
THE UNITED STATES AND THE DECLINE OF NATIONHOOD	113
CHAPTER 9	116
THU., JUL. 21, 1994.....	116
PRESIDENTIAL DECISION DIRECTIVE (PDD)-25	116
THE CLINTON ADMINISTRATION'S POLICY ON REFORMING MULTILATERAL PEACE OPERATIONS, MAY 1994.....	117

KEY ELEMENTS OF THE CLINTON ADMINISTRATION'S POLICY ON REFORMING MULTILATERAL PEACE OPERATIONS.....	120
INTRODUCTION:.....	120
APPENDIX	132
THE REMAINDER OF THIS JOURNAL IS A COLLECTION OF TIMELY NEWS AND/OR EDUCATIONAL ITEMS	132
CHAPTER 10	133
THE NEWS DESK, Ed Cleary 7/15/94.....	133
THE PANAMA FOLLY CONTINUES.....	133
RUSSIA JOINS UP WITH "NWO".....	133
RUSSIA ENDS NATO HOLDOUT.....	134
THE GOOD NEWS--THE BAD NEWS.....	134
WORLD OF WOE?.....	135
FISKE EARNS PAY--BLOCKS MORE TESTIMONY ...	136
<i>DEAD SEA SCROLLS</i>	136
THE NEWS DESK, Rick Martin 7/16/94.....	138
ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION.....	138
AIDS ON THE INCREASE.....	139
BUBONIC PLAGUE.....	139
ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.....	140
SHAKY REACTORS.....	140
URANIUM.....	141
RUSSIA'S FLYING SAUCER.....	141
INSERT: PICTURE OF RUSSIAN FLYING SAUCER	142
RUSSIAN COPS IN AMERICA.....	143
CHAPTER 11	144
RONN JACKSON ANSWERS MORE QUESTIONS FROM READERS, BULLETIN #11 by Ronn Jackson.....	144
CHAPTER 12	149
"GRANDMA" ON EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919.....	149
CHAPTER 13	162
BLOWING AWAY THE SECOND-AMENDMENT MYTH by James Hazel.....	162
NEVER SURRENDER YOUR FIREARMS!.....	169
CHAPTER 14	171
THE NEWS DESK, Rick Martin 7/20/94.....	171
SAGAN & UFOs.....	171

FOREST SERVICE UFO SIGHTINGS.....	172
GONZALEZ OPPOSES FOSTER PROBE.....	173
TOM VALENTINE.....	174
NEW MICROSCOPE.....	174
CRIMINALS EXILED.....	175
NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE ARTS.....	176
TREASURY.....	178
MALARIA STATESIDE.....	178
LAWRENCE LIVERMORE HACKERS.....	178
BANANAS.....	179
THE NEWS DESK, Ed Cleary, 7/20/94.....	180
EUROPEAN DIVISION.....	180
DEMOCRACY, CRIMINALS AND RUSSIA.....	180
CHAPTER 15	183
MORE FROM RONN JACKSON, Bulletin #12 by Ronn Jackson.....	183
THE COMMITTEE OF 17 (List Of Names).....	184
CHAPTER 16	186
ABOUT THOSE BLACK HELICOPTERS... Exclusive to the <i>SPOTLIGHT</i> by Mike Blair.....	186
15 OF 50.....	186
INSERT: PICTURES OF BLACK HELICOPTERS (2 pages)	187
ENTIRELY BLACK.....	188
SENT FOR TRAINING.....	189
INSERT: PICTURE OF FENCE SIGN	190
SENT TO IRELAND.....	191
CHAPTER 17	193
RESPONSE TO FRONT PAGE STORY: "HOPI NATION CRIES OUT".....	193
GRANDMA'S TRUMP CARD TO HOPI NATION PLIGHT.....	193
GET WITH THE INTENDED PROGRAM.....	194
GRANDMA SINGS GOLDEN OLDIES--THE FAT LADY SINGS "AT LAST".....	195
CHAPTER 18	200
RONN JACKSON ANSWERS MORE QUESTIONS FROM READERS, Bulletins #13 & 14 by Ronn Jackson.....	200

BULLETIN #14 by Ronn Jackson205
CHAPTER 19.....208
GRANDMA TORPEDOES GEORGE GREEN.....208
FAX HARD COPY.....208
INSERT: GEORGE GREEN'S SIGNATURE210
INDEX.....211

BOOK INFORMATION, THE WORD AUDIO AND VIDEO
TAPES & ORDERING INFORMATION (at end of JOURNAL)

DEDICATION

To all those robonoids who would prefer
to change!

FOREWORD

REC #1 HATONN

SAT., JUL. 30, 1994 10:00 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 348

SAT., JUL. 30, 1994

Let's tell it, this about Committee crimes and Hopi hopes, plans and then let us DREAM OF RECOVERY, FREEDOM AND GOODNESS--THAT WE MAY LIVE IN BEAUTY.

We MUST speak of crimes and criminals, misled, deceived and deceivers, schemers and hopes--but only that we may know where and upon whom and what to base and focus attention and action.

In the journal there will be a bit about black helicopters and thus and so--and what might be their purpose. Col. Gritz tells the world there are none of such. Well, he actually didn't mean it as reported by those who would pick his words to pieces. He SAID (in meaning) that he had experienced no black helicopters hovering about, terrifying citizens. Is there a difference? Indeed! Whatever might be the lacking in Col. Gritz--HE IS A PATRIOT TO THE U.S.--OR HE WOULD NOT HAVE SERVED WHEN CALLED IN THE FIRST PLACE. No one has all the answers and if one has LIVED BY THE SWORD--he shall know no other way in which to reclaim that which is physically in danger of being taken.

YOU need these strong men to lead and serve, friends. Whatever one Bo Gritz may be, he would serve freedom if he could find direction and valid REASON for doing a thing a different way than as he recognizes. TOUCH GOD AND YOU TOUCH INFINITY--all ELSE can be peeled away.

The most programmed of the programmed robonoids are lost to the ADVERSARY the MINUTE they fully are awakened to the TRUTH of GOD, pull back and REALLY SEE what is TRUTH

relative to the partial expressions of doctrines and secret societies. Easy? NO! But nobody promised you a Rose Garden of "EASY" thornless beauty and being, locked away from all that is presumed or assumed to be evil and bad. The "evil" and "badness" abounding IS YOUR SCHOOL OF LEARNING--CHOICES AND DISCERNMENTS.

The "error" of this day in judgments is the placing me and my mission along side that which is touted on a daily basis in a hundred thousand different religions, beliefs and experiences. I fit NONE of these things, readers.

You will read in the "holy" books of all or ANY doctrine from Hindu to Christianity to Zionism--and you will KNOW that there always were the encounters with brothers from "out there" somewhere. It is written. YOU NOW COME ALONG AND RELEGATE GOD'S WINGED BROTHERS AND SISTERS TO HIDDEN BASES UNDERGROUND AND LIZARD SKINS AND BLACK SERPENT SCALES. NO--there have ALWAYS BEEN GUARDIANS, MESSENGERS AND ANGELS--OF GOODNESS--SENT FORTH TO ATTEND THE ONES SEEKING GOODNESS IN EXPERIENCE THAT THEY MIGHT MOVE ON IN EXPERIENCE IN HIGHER PLANES OF EXPRESSION. You want me to simply be ANOTHER ancient astronaut, an "E.T. voice" who will prove to be nothing more than a temptation to turn away from life and be something or other that never happens. It is not comforting to follow goodness when the world is bankrupt within physical bindings of the senses and the soul is dying.

Where do you suppose the brothers went from such places as Atlantis and the Mayan cities where dinner has been found on the tables within the ruins? THINK ABOUT IT! Does it mean they WENT to GOD? NO! For most were steeped in blood murder sacrifices and had buried their very souls in darkness. But, in every civilization reaching nuclear technology--there is the evil teacher who can "rapture" you away--just like the U.S.S. ELDRIGE AND BLUE BEAM. The Godly people have always been lifted off into security at such times and the remainder are "vanished". You don't have to have meteors or

asteroids--all you need is TECHNOLOGY for the Evil Elite--and CREATING by the troops of GOD.

Do "angels" have wings? NO--they don't need them. That which appears as wings is for your perception and represents a very large energy aura. YOU WILL ALWAYS CREATE THE IMAGE MOST COMFORTABLE TO YOURSELF--A DEVIL WILL REPRESENT FEAR AND NEGATIVE--AN ANGEL REPRESENTS THE LIGHT AND DISSOLVES FEAR. Further, if you think GOD cannot present what you need and offer that for which you pray--then you LIMIT GOD and GOD CANNOT BE LIMITED!

All of the books and teachers have promised you the messengers, the way, the word and ability to know Truth--before the END SHALL HAPPEN. These same teachers preach that you ARE NOW IN THE ENDING TIMES OF PROPHECY--WELL, GOOD READERS, YOU CANNOT THEN HAVE ONE WITHOUT THE OTHER!

Do I discount any speaker or any "truth" as simply being picky about that which I think and that which they think? NO--for all things are TRUTH--to someone--so in the ending ALL THINGS ARE TRUTH. However, if you speak of Truth of God and how it will be--you walk a very fragile line in that you cling to that which is "modernized" and attending to the physical expression and in so doing lock yourselves away from Truth of God and further your progress into the trap of the physical "housing". It is fine if that be your choice. However, MY mission is to bring you the WORD in Truth--that you have equal opportunity to make informed choices. No more and no less.

You of man have a massive assumed duty somehow--to kill the messengers and allow the physical indoctrinators to destroy you--so be it for it is YOUR JOURNEY.

The masses, without reading any of our work, denounce us, rise up against us and pronounce their opinions UPON YOU and

YOU accept it--placing your very existence on ANOTHER'S OPINIONS.

Why do we write on those things which are in your consciousness instead of marvelous revelations about the unseen and wondrous journey of space and time? Because you don't have TRUTH in your consciousness and until you can accept that which IS, how can you even begin to accept that which is BEYOND?

Ronn Jackson said something on a taping a day or so ago which bears looking at. He said he didn't know if I was actually of God or not. He has not been exposed to almost any of my presentations or work or word. He knows very well that I EXIST for he knows me--the Godly part will have to come into comfort--AS I "NEVER" SERVE OTHER THAN LIGHT AND TRUTH--IN GODLINESS.

Does this mean I will not, as a Commander, ever become annoyed or set a stage--think not so, good readers, for I have a mission and I will see to that mission--and I SHALL SET TRAPS FOR MY ADVERSARY WHO CONSTANTLY SETS THE TRAPS AND LIES AGAINST ME AND MINE. I WILL SIMPLY USE HIS OWN TRAPS TO CATCH HIM IN HIS OWN GAMES--EVERY TIME I HAVE OPPORTUNITY--WHICH IS CONSTANTLY! Would I USE, for God's purpose, a murderer or a thief? Of COURSE! Would I allow use of funding from clandestine sources? OF COURSE--why not? Money is not evil, it simply IS. Man's attitude about same is the guiding measure. In fact, readers, I enjoy using the enemies' assets more than about anything you have going on that physical plane of intended theft and enslavement power wielded by my ENEMY.

I am continually told by YOU as to what to do and how to do it. I think NOT, readers--you haven't done so well up until now and if you had the answers, you wouldn't have the problems! I do not care as to whether or not you trust me, believe me or whatever--for that comes with experience in stability and longevity. Dharma doesn't even have to believe IN me or trust

REC #1 HATONN

SAT., JUL. 16, 1994 9:44 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 334

SAT., JUL. 16, 1994HEY, WHAT'S GOIN' ON?
WHERE'S THAT COMET?

Let us have one more lesson in possibility/probability thinking:

You have a whole year of buildup to a day, a week, etc., of massive disaster--and suddenly on the day the comet is to hit Jupiter--the "Establishment" people haul off the interpretations! Mostly it NOW comes whamming back at you that there will "probably" be nothing even so much as "seen". What can this mean?

It means that the OTHER DISASTER PLANNED UNDER COVER OF THAT JUPITER EFFECT--MAY WELL NOT COME OFF! REMEMBER, THE SATANISTAS CANNOT FUNCTION IN TRUTH. If you can't BLAME a major disaster on God or Cosmos--how can you FOOL ALL THE PEOPLE ALL OF THE TIME?

EARTHQUAKES OFF?

I wouldn't go that far, friends, but as of yesterday there came a major understanding WITH ME and my Command. I told them (and there is plenty of written verification of THAT STATEMENT TO ONES YOU RESPECT AND BELIEVE) THAT THE UNDERSTANDING ABOUT THE SAN ANDREAS WOULD BE DIFFERENT AND ALL BETS WERE OFF IF AGREEMENTS WEREN'T RAPIDLY IN THE PROCESS OF BEING MET. ONE OF THOSE AGREEMENTS NOW BECOMES THE RELEASE OF RONN JACKSON WHO IS A-17 OF THE COMMITTEE "OF 16"! Somehow the State of

me or even have faith in me as a being--but to do her job she must be able to set that aside while we do our work--and therein lies the difference in "secretaries". She neither pretends nor claims to be anything other than that which she is in service. Much of the time she is stunned by that which I write--for it would appear to place her neck in the guillotine circle. She CHOOSES to write in spite of that and, in fact, her trust and faith is then proven--in me, that in the ending I will be her shield and buckler. In this very predicament her trust is honored and those things which I instruct and which are followed in action--have served EVERY TIME--even if the game be appearing otherwise. We have turned one disaster after another into proven asset and correct handling. Has this made her "rich"? No--but it surely has made my people wealthy in service and confirmation. Most of the time the appearance of negative "loss" IS NOT--unless YOU QUIT AND RETURN TO THE ADVERSARY--THEN, "HE" WILL GETCHA' EVERY TIME!

You ALL must "confront the now" and "create the future"--it is up to YOU. If you are content with the "now"--continue as you are. That means, however, that you are also content with the prophecies which will destroy you--right on schedule. Again, it is strictly UP TO YOU. I can but offer and in showing you that which is and how it impacts YOU and then showing you how you might CREATE a different scenario--we can CREATE MIRACLES.

I personally enjoy the revolvment of ones who have expressed great "badness" prior to now--because when they express "goodness" in service to humanity--THEY MEAN IT BECAUSE THEY KNOW THE DIFFERENCE!

May YOU be given to know the difference...!

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn
IGFF-PSC

July 30, 1994

Nevada incarcerators think I am simply another one of those Area 51 nerdniks and fear is rampant that if Jackson is OUT--they may be IN! Not a bad observation.

There are two things happening here. I expect, STARTING TODAY, that we get more visible "earthbound" observation and assistance from our Austrian contact AND Jackson AND his legal team--along with some other pretty important show-and-tell. "Tell" doesn't long mean anything except loss of confidence, without "show". As in the biblical instructions: Faith (or words) without ACTION is nothing! Ronn CAN do what he says--it has just been inconvenient for the criminals to turn him loose and HE, IN TURN, doesn't get anything visibly done because he still FEARS A BIT THAT I AM JUST ANOTHER MANIPULATOR--OF WHICH HIS WHOLE LIFE HAS REVOLVED AROUND ABOUT. SEIZE THE MOMENT, PLEASE.

WARREN CHRISTOPHER

I suggest A-5 (Warren Christopher) STOP dinking around in Haiti, trying to start a WAR and get about joining your Committee brothers in getting something positive done for the United States--because if things are not handled pretty rapidly and pretty effectively--it is over--and that includes for the Committee ALSO!

KOREA--CHINA POWDER KEG

Good grief, don't you see the message from Korea? They are holding off burying the murdered leader for even longer so that he remains on display and can't be tampered with. I suggest you better get your donkeys in a row and your elephants hooked up to the job--because things are SERIOUS and the "natural phenomenon" which is next LIKELY is a major example offered from China--behind that Comet crash you guys have dreamed up to sucker the mind-controlled world!

When asked by these criminals "....and don't you care?" my response is, I'm sure, quite familiar to you breathing dead:

"FRANKLY, MY DEAR, I DON'T GIVE A DAMN!" You can't control Cosmic ENERGY--I CAN!

UNSOLVED UFO SIGHTINGS

I am sent a copy of a UFO magazine which I find most interesting as Dharma thumbed through the pages to see if there was anything about which I would wish to speak. There is page after page of things about that which I would speak--but time in IMPORTANCE of subject material makes it unworthy of our time at this sitting.

I would comment on this, however, at very first and surface glance: The picture on page 51 from High Bridge, New Jersey is the IDENTICAL PICTURE FROM THE SAME NEGATIVE AS THAT WHICH IS OFFERED ON PAGE 59 to fit the story entitled: *The Day a UFO CRASHED Inside Russia!*--RIGHT DOWN TO THE ARTIFACT DETAILS AND LIGHT STREAKS. THAT IS BAD PUBLICITY FOR THAT WHICH YOU WISH TO BE BELIEVED AS TRUTH.

There are a LOT of valid things regarding craft (theirs and ours) out of Russia--very valid indeed!

However, I urge you ones to study the advertisements in the magazine/journal and I think you will get the point I effort to make--YOU HAVE TO BE DISCERNING!

ALMOST EVERY AD IS A MYSTIC OR OUTRIGHT SATANIC SUCK-IN, from "get the famous money magnet" to many ads for actual Witchcraft materials, Talismans--all with Satanic "meanings" along with such stories about abductions of humans by other-worldly beings as *UFO ABDUCTIONS AND THE CELTIC OTHERWORLD*. "Otherworld???" And just what do you "inquiring minds" think is the "otherworld"?

Then on the back cover is a picture of a 'something', which is captioned: "Is this the legitimate photo of an alien body recovered at site of Roswell UFO crash and stored in hangar 18 at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base?"

Well, if it is--it certainly has some characteristics that are totally unexpected. The head is interestingly devoid of any semblance of "death" because with such huge bug-eyes as are described of THOSE particular beings--in death, as with humans--THE EYES WOULD BE OPEN.

The other observation is obvious: The suit is NOT made anywhere but on Earth!!! I am embarrassed that you would also NOT notice the Asian features--THE PRIME ENEMY OF THE SATANIC ANTI-CHRIST FORCES! So, we now have offerings to allow you ones to think that the Asian-featured people and beings are "bad for you".

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

Ah indeed, there WAS a "Philadelphia" experiment. I prefer to correctly identify it as part of the Montauk, New York experiments which were first called "Rainbow" and then "Phoenix" and thus and so. Because of the massive need for coverage of the MIND-CONTROL programs--the people offering the information (FALSE INFORMATION) are sent forth in mind-controlled stance to GIVE YOU WHAT YOUR LITTLE SCIENCE-FICTION MINDS WANT TO HEAR! Almost NONE of the information offered has much truth other than here and there among the garbage. Believe what you want to, readers, but be prepared for the punch-out when the truth is present and confronts you.

I don't wish to spend further time on this magazine in point but would like to offer another document which also came to us which certainly has merit:

UNTIL ONE IS COMMITTED

*THERE IS HESITANCY,
THE CHANCE TO DRAW BACK,
ALWAYS INEFFECTIVENESS. CONCERNING
ALL ACTS OF INITIATIVE (AND CREATION), THERE
IS ONE ELEMENTARY TRUTH, THE IGNORANCE OF
WHICH KILLS COUNTLESS IDEAS AND SPLENDID PLANS:*

*THAT THE MOMENT ONE DEFINITELY COMMITS ONESELF,
THEN PROVIDENCE MOVES, TOO. ALL SORTS OF THINGS
OCCUR TO HELP ONE THAT WOULD NEVER OTHERWISE HAVE
OCCURRED. A WHOLE STREAM OF EVENTS ISSUES FROM THE
DECISIONS, RAISING IN ONE'S FAVOUR ALL MANNER OF
UNFORESEEN INCIDENTS AND MEETINGS AND MATERIAL
ASSISTANCE, WHICH NO MAN COULD HAVE DREAMT
WOULD HAVE COME HIS WAY. I HAVE LEARNED A
DEEP RESPECT FOR ONE OF GOETHE'S COUPLETS:
"WHATEVER YOU CAN DO, OR DREAM YOU CAN,
BEGIN IT--BOLDNESS HAS GENIUS, POWER,
AND MAGIC IN IT."*

Quotation from The Scottish Himalayan Expedition
by W.H. Murray, published by J.M. Dent
& Sons, Ltd. 1951

Thank you, "Clays".

SWANNANOVA PALACE

We are continually intrigued by the fact that US&P sends Mr. E.J. Ekker--REGULARLY--issues of their regular publication. This indicates on the mailing cover that US&P is A NON-PROFIT ORG. U.S. POSTAGE PAID, WAYNESBORO, VA, PERMIT NO. 153. This is the place that has legal action against the Ekkers! They claim unfair competition (non-profit institution?)--Ekkers haven't published or competed in ANYTHING. Neither does the Institute (which is also included)--hold non-profit status--it is just a fact that there is NO PROFIT! Just for interest: YOU HAVE TO PAY TO GO THROUGH THEIR [US&P's] "HOUSE"--EKKERS DON'T HAVE A HOUSE--ANYMORE!

CHRIST'S STATUE

This is quite fine with me--however, the Christ statue featured [in the U.S.&P. publication] is not a rendition of any "Christ" claimed figure that I have ever seen--but IS a figure which looks very much like a young "Russell"--right to the rounded goatee

on the chinny-chin-chin. I have nothing but respect for the SCIENTIFIC offerings of one Walter Russell, but I would wish that Timothy Binder, President of US&P, would heed his own words which, by the way, I will limit in wordage count to that which will not give cause to accusation of "contempt of court" or plagiarism:

From "President's Message", "*The Proof of The Pudding*"

[QUOTING:]

.... It is a common human trait to not hold judgment in abeyance when a new concept of the universe is presented to us. We could suspend judgment until we have considered deeply and *in meditation*, as the Russells admonished us, the truth of any new concept and reserve our judgment as to the truth of anything new presented to us. Instead, we usually do as we always have done and act to protect our beliefs as they are, not choosing to take the time to consider the new concept. As a consequence, we are **condemned to continue in our present beliefs with all of their concomitant repercussions.** [H: emphasis mine.]

If you wish to evaluate your depth and breadth of understanding, I suggest you take the following test:

1) Do you understand the order of the universe and apply it to your actions and, as a test of that understanding, are you happy and content?

2) Do you have a sense of absolute justice? Do you accept what happens to you as your own creation?

3) Are you healthy? What are the true and deep signs of health?

I suggest that **A SENSE OF ABSOLUTE JUSTICE** is a signature of health that is more important than strength or other physical criteria.

4) Do you have a sense of humility? [H: Do YOU, Mr. Binder?] What is humility? Do you feel that you do your work and know what you know alone?

5) Do you have a sense of deep purpose, or do you have a sense of no purpose at all? Do you recognize how it might be possible that a sense of deep purpose can be congruent with a sense of no purpose?

6) Do you act from your source of inspiration or do you feel that you are manipulated by life or by others? Can you access your own source of inspiration?

7) Do you have a sense of reverence? If you think you have a sense of reverence, does it encompass all you experience? [H: Do YOU, Mr. Binder?] Does it encompass both that which is beautifully and exquisitely balanced to your time-space sense, and that not so apparently balanced? Can you evoke a sense of reverence wherever you place your attention?

8) Do you have a sense of joy or a sense of ecstasy, the emotion with no opposite?

9) And last of all, are you able to accept criticism of your ideas, actions, beliefs, and even your bodily self with equanimity? [H: And YOU, Mr. Binder?]

Sometimes I score better at this test than at other times. I find that as I make time to meditate and then self observe my daily actions in light of balance, that I score better....

* * *

UNFAIR COMPETITION?

Page 9, *Light Waves*, The Newsletter of the University of Science & Philosophy, P.O. Box 520, Waynesboro, VA 22980:

FULL PALACE TOURS
NOW AVAILABLE

"We began opening the whole Palace for tours in January, and the response has been wonderful. People are really enjoying the opportunity to see the upper floors where the Russells lived, as well as the incredible view from the tower. We are open for tours seven days a week from 9:00 a.m. until 5:00 p.m. The cost is \$5 for the first floor and gardens and \$7.00 for the full Palace and gardens. We offer reduced rates for children, senior citizens, and groups. Please call ahead if you'd like to bring a large group. The mountain is truly beautiful this time of year, and we would love to have you visit!!"

* * *

Unfair competition: Ekkers can offer you a tour of the lot (adjacent to the home they once had prior to George and US&P), where they were ARRESTED for having been seen twice last year. Once when tents were set up to place things out of the winter weather at eviction and the other time was when they were in a vehicle on the easement roadway. This arrest took place in the midst of a public meeting when Mrs. Ekker was the speaker and speaking. A bench warrant was later issued for their failure to appear at a NON-SCHEDULED appearance on the aforementioned arrest arraignment or "something" as all records are sealed in the court's secret files. But, readers, the cost is quite cheap, really--nothing--but again, there isn't anything to see so I suppose it is in the right price-range. By the way, Ekker's hold an easement on the lot itself. Oh well, it just seems some people can't find enough things to give to avoid unfair competition.

This next might be considered a bit critical so I would rather prefix it by saying that I hate to see erroneous information placed into publication.

SOON TO BE RELEASED PUBLICATION
(from US&P)

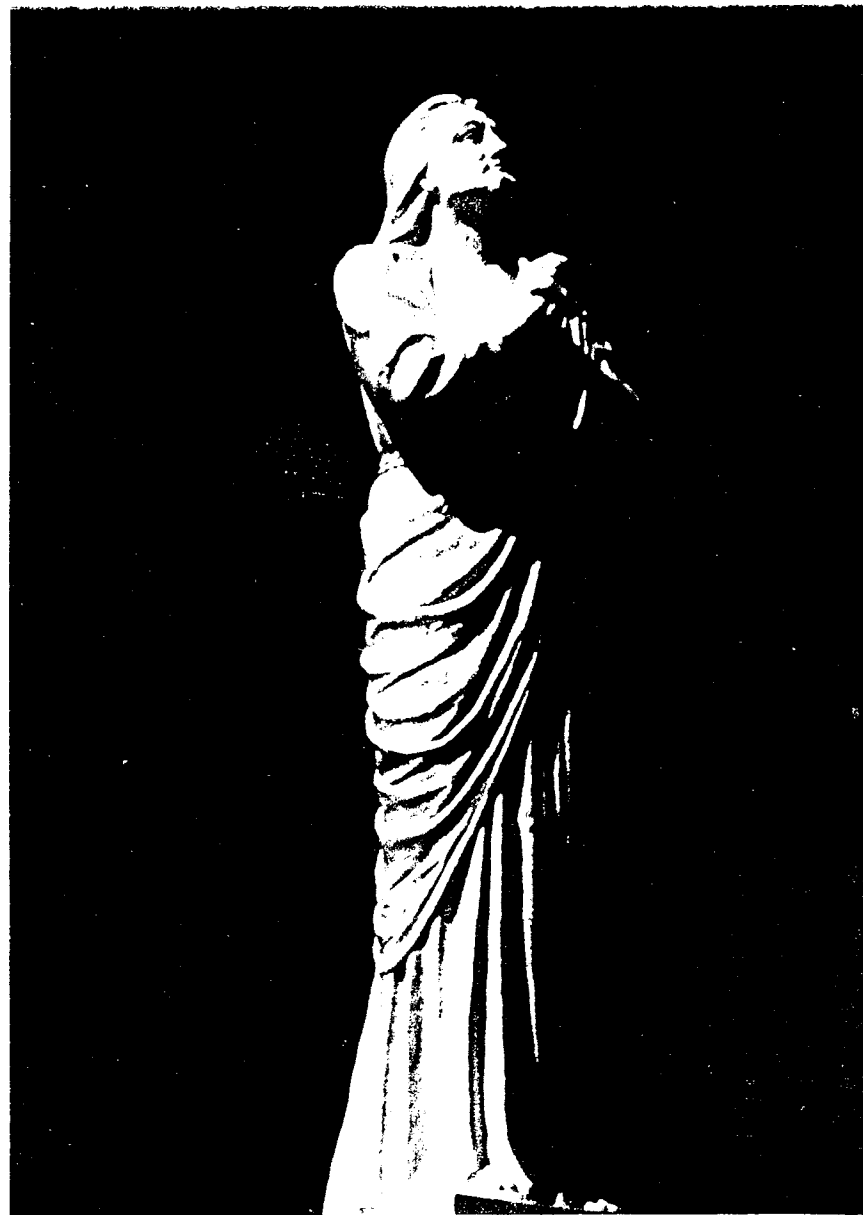
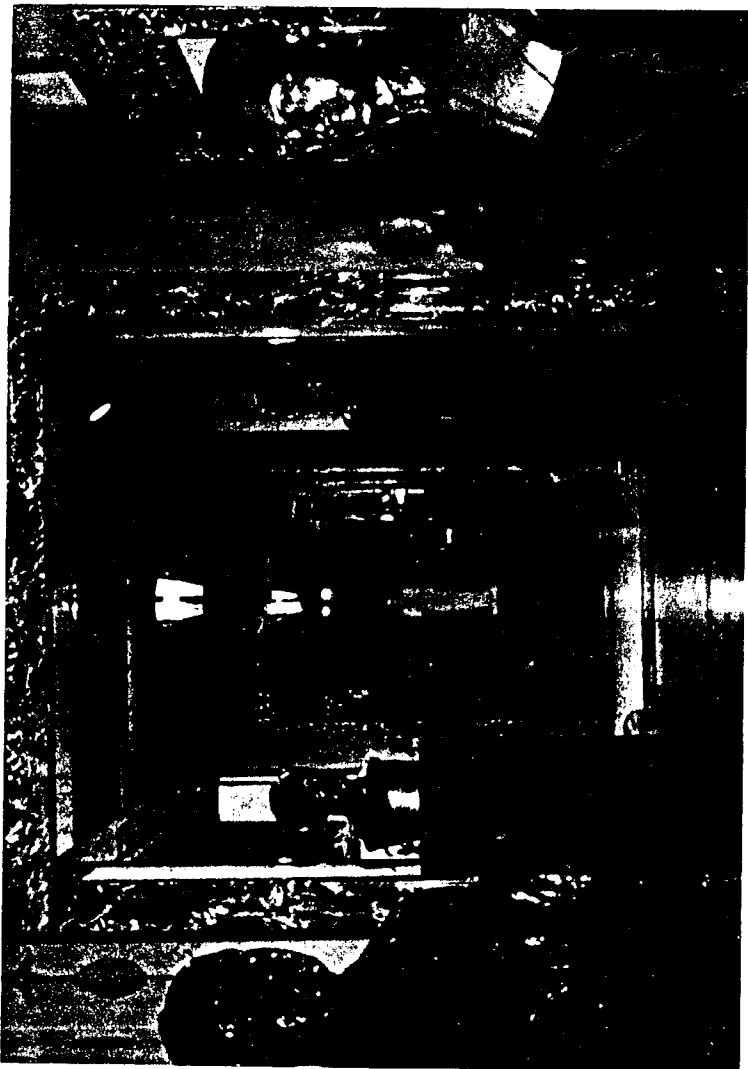
"We are pleased to announce the creation of *IN THE WAVE LIES THE SECRET*, a book with a"

* * *

Did not your teachers of truth and universal knowledge ever give you the old rule of thumb: "People 'lie', things 'lay'?" "People 'sit', things 'set'." Secrets don't "lie" they "lay" except in instances when "People" "lie" about that which "lays". This University does not have to worry about the Ekkers using the information in this book so the investigators can be called off. I think that neither will the teachers who gave the scientific data to Dr. Russell, or Dr. Russell himself, use it either.

I still ponder the fact that from the Ekkers, who have been proven to have nothing, you still harass and demand \$42 thousand dollars IN CASH to drop your suits--along with, of course, destruction of the magazine issues in point. Why? Why don't you go back to Mr. Green whom you sued FIRST but now protect--he has held buried over \$350,000 in gold coins--ample to have paid you in full--twice, which is what you are after. Ekkers can't even take a legal judgment against them for it would first demand a default statement indicating that they HAVE the wherewithal to pay you but "don't". I would say these are interesting legal maneuvers and I would remind our own beloved attorney that THEY SAY HE IS WORKING WITH THEM! People, do you have a nice world OR WHAT?

OK, one last sharing and we'll move on: If possible run a picture of the inside of the Palace "Looking from the Music Room toward the Christ Statue model on the first floor of the Swananoa Palace museum, displaying the inspired sculpture art of Walter and Lao Russell." [See next 2 pages]



We surrender!! There is no way we can possibly compete with such opulence. If there has been gain at "unfair competition" from this resource--it certainly does not become visible. Boy, the lot on which the Ekkers are accused of trespass sufficient for INCARCERATION and ARREST is naught but dirt and weeds (which they kept mowed to avoid fire danger--according to the fire department demands).

Shall we look back at item number 2 from [*the test, above by*] Timothy Binder, President and the one suing the Ekkers, does this truly represent "ABSOLUTE JUSTICE"?

I do honor the "Purpose" as offered at first writing on the cover of this newsletter:

"Our purpose is to help unfold the spiritual nature of man [H: YOU ARE!] in order that the human race will find happiness and peace through the knowledge and practice of the Love Principle of Giving and Regiving which Nature alone practices and man defies." [H: OH??? Spiritual? You HAVE certainly offered a view of the "nature" of man.]

Now to you readers who don't understand--don't try to do so without information. I likewise find it interesting as to content and offerings which relate to the fact that this UNIVERSITY is a PALACE and offers "world-wide 'home' study..." IT IS A TAX-FREE NON-PROFIT-QUALIFIED ENTITY!

Well, Ekkers also receive breaks and cuts from the Government. These do not come in the form of tax-breaks, for they have no income--they DO get Federal Food Stamps (which seem to get cut every year). Unfair competition in business?? I guess the Christ Jesus had unfair competition accusations levied on him for crosses and briar-bush crowns in the cornering of the market on such items. I don't seem to see many of either around the Swannanoa Palace tax-free estate.

Since we are waiting for comets to blast off or fizzle or whatever the soothsayers are telling you, let us move on with more from *Ancient Prophecies* from the book *DOOMSDAY, 1999 A.D.*

I cannot, however, urge you strongly enough to GET PREPARED FOR WHATEVER--it CAN happen and probably WILL. The special feature on one of your television programs last evening was a reminder to you all about the probability of MAJOR earthquakes soon in Southern California. Well, for Southern California that may be sufficient--but it is to happen EVERYWHERE! IT WILL HAPPEN--WHEN IS THE ONLY POINT IN QUESTION! WHY? BECAUSE THE FAULTS WILL SLIP, UPHEAVE AND BREAK--NO MORE AND NO LESS. THE "CAUSE" WILL BE TOTALLY IRRELEVANT!

PART 2

DOOMSDAY: 1999 A.D.

FROM CHAPTER 3, *Ancient Prophecies, DOOMSDAY: 1999 A.D.*, by Charles Berlitz, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, New York (1981) (\$11.95)

[QUOTING:]

The Biblical prophecies doubtless contributed strongly to the medieval conviction that the world would end with the first millennium. When it did not do so the feeling of relief and thankfulness felt in the European Middle Ages may have encouraged the building of the vast cathedrals which flowered during this era, and no doubt, because of religious fervor, increased the zeal of the subsequent Crusades. Somewhat later, in the early 1350s the Black Death appearing suddenly in Europe and causing the deaths of a third of the population, with resulting breakdown of society and widespread madness, was thought by many, before it abated and life went on, to be the actual end of the world. After this visitation popular belief began to consider that

perhaps Doomsday had been postponed, at least until the *second* millennium.

Some of the medieval European prophets made written predictions, often printed at the time, so that one can be fairly sure that they were not predated, that seem to link themselves to the events of today. Sometimes even the future year is specifically mentioned as in the case of Nostradamus who wrote in the middle of the 1500s:

The year one thousand nine hundred and ninety nine,
the seventh month,
A great frightening king will come from the sky,
To raise the great king of the Angoulmois,
Before and afterwards Mars will reign uninterrupted.

This prediction has been variously interpreted by modern observers, as an atom bomb, a rogue planet, or an air attack, possibly by the Chinese (depending on a cryptic reading of Angoulmois as "Mongol"). [H: **Might pay good and close attention to this one.**]

Nostradamus, perhaps the best known of the medieval prophets, in realistic consideration of the climate of the time, usually wrote his prophetic quatrains in a somewhat camouflaged fashion to protect himself from accusations of heresy or to avoid political misadventure. His complete predictions were divided into twelve centuries of one hundred verses each, of which many have been lost. But some of those that remain have proved surprisingly accurate, at least if they have been read correctly. [H: **Well, that is certainly specific and dependable.**] Goethe once observed: "Every prophecy made by Nostradamus between 1555 and 1566 pertaining to then and to today has come true." [H: **No THAT cannot be--it can only be assumed according to interpretation, not on factual evidence.**] As many of Nostradamus' predictions refer to the politics of his time, it would of course be natural for an observant person like him to make an informed guess that would prove correct (as in the case of today's prophets). It is, nevertheless, something more than startling when a seer of the sixteenth century can accurately and

in detail predict events which would take place two to four centuries later, such as the French Revolution, details of Napoleon's career and exile to Elba, events of World War II including the invasion of Europe, the Maginot Line, the initial triumph of Germany, the death of Mussolini, puns on the names of Hitler and Roosevelt, and the use of atom bombs.

A Libyan prince becomes powerful in the West
France shall be preoccupied with the Arabs.

While the following could easily be interpreted, if written in our own day, as referring to the troubles of the Shah of Iran and the revolution directed from French exile by the Ayatollah Khomeini:

Rain, hunger, and unceasing war in Persia.
Excessive faith will betray the king.
Finishing there--began in France.

Nostradamus limited the power of the British Empire, *before it started*, to 300 years. The peculiar ability of Nostradamus in predicting details of incidents hundreds of years in advance is especially notable in his description of the capture of Louis XVI by revolutionaries and his being brought back to the Tuileries (not yet constructed) and puns on the names of two participants, hundreds of years before their births. Because of the almost uncanny accuracy of some of his predictions many persons, other than psychics, are watching with considerable interest to see what will happen in the seventh month of 1999. Nostradamus also indicates several other possible dooms or combinations of catastrophes at the end of this millennium such as:

The world near its last period,
Saturn will come back again, late.

The reference to Saturn is an interesting one as this will be one of the important planets in the planetary alignment of 1982, at which time some modern astronomers have suggested that the influence that the great planets in allineation will have on the molten tides inside the earth, pushing the rocky tectonic plates

together, may set off a series of catastrophic earthquakes, especially on the fault lines. There seems to be an incredible reference to tectonic plates in another quatrain:

The fire at the center of the earth
Will make the new city tremble.
Two great rocks will contend
Against each other for a long time
And then Arethusa shall color the new river red ...

One of the most frequently contemplated dooms of modern prophets concerns the rising of the waters of the sea, since climatically or artificially induced melting of considerable portions of the stored ice at the North and South Poles would raise sea levels hundreds of feet. This would have specially catastrophic results for the modern world where so many of the great cities are seaports, and so large a portion of the population is clustered on the coastal plains often only a few feet above sea level. Nostradamus, in a letter of dedication written to his son, Caesar, on March 1, 1555, wrote: "Before the universal conflagration there shall happen so many inundations that there shall scarce be any land that shall not be covered by water . . ." In the same letter he seems again to indicate the present millennium as an end of this "revolution" for humanity:

We are now in the seventh millenary which ends all and brings us near the eighth which is where the great God shall make an end of this revolution...

His reference to the end of the seventh millennium can be interpreted as the five thousand years between the Biblical Creation and the birth of Christ, with two thousand years added to that to mark the end of humanity as we now know it. He is more definite in his letter to Henri II of France when he specifies the signs by which it will be recognized:

There will be a solar eclipse more dark and gloomy than any since the creation of the world, except after the death of Christ. And it shall be in the month of October that a great movement of the globe will happen, and it will

be such that one will think the gravity of the earth has lost its natural balance and that it will be plunged into the abyss and perpetual blackness of space. There will be portents and signs in the spring, extreme changes, nations overthrown, and mighty earthquakes.

Another seer of the Middle Ages, who lived before Nostradamus, was known to history as Mother Shipton, specialized in writing the future history of England in couplets. She apparently had an unusual ability to foretell developments in countries that had not yet been mapped by Europeans, such as the U.S.A. and Australia, and even to foretell and describe the use of products not yet known in Europe, such as potatoes and tobacco.

As to the catastrophic ending of the world, she seems to have placed it 400 years after her time, adding certain feminine details for future identification, when she rhymes:

When women dress like men and trousers wear,
And cut off all their locks of hair,
When pictures look alive with movements free,
When ships like fishes swim beneath the sea,
When men outstripping birds can soar the sky,
Then half the world, deep drenched in blood,
shall die . . .

Mother Shipton apparently claimed that the world would end in 1981 but a publisher of the nineteenth century, republishing some of her rhymes, apparently doctored the 1981 to 1881, thereby causing a near panic until the date was past. [H: But what about "1981"?]

Another strange prophecy of the Middle Ages was that of St. Malachy, an Irish monk who became the Archbishop of Armagh. Malachy's prophecies took the form of a roster of future popes, starting from his time in the first half of the twelfth century and extending to what seems to be the present time. He couched his prophecies in short Latin phrases descriptive of the reigns, origins, or characteristics of each pope, many of them strikingly apt. St. Malachy's roster predicts that the papacy will

end with a pope called Peter at a time which, if calculated according to the average papal reign, indicates the end of the second millennium. According to his description of what is apparently Pope Pius XI, there will be six more popes after him before "Peter the Roman" who will be the last and, as the prophecy continues, "the City of the Seven Hills will be destroyed, and the Awful Judge will judge his people." Although St. Malachy died in 1148, his prophecies were not published until about 1595 after they were found in note form in the Vatican archives. Since then, they have often been referred to and their influence may have contributed to a vision attributed to Pope Pius XI (who would, according to St. Malachy's prophecy, be the eighth from last pope) in 1909. While he was holding an audience, Pius XI fell into a trance. When he recovered he declared, "What I see is terrifying! Will it be myself . . . or my successor . . . the pope will quit Rome and after leaving the Vatican he will have to walk over the dead bodies of his priests."

Others among the world's great religions also specify in their traditions a fateful time in their history occurring in about 2000 A.D., which of course would not occur in their traditional country although in years it comes out the same as the Western system of counting time.

In archaeological and other scientific terms 2000 A.D. is often referred to as 2000 C.E. (common era) and B.C. as B.C.E. (before common era) in an effort to render the scientific count of years more religiously neutral inasmuch as almost all national units now use the calendar whose identifying letters hitherto have stood for "Before Christ" or "In the Year of Our Lord." It is nevertheless remarkable that religions and traditions with no common starting point coincide in their prophecies of a date in Western count 2000 A.D. which will signify an end or new beginning of humanity.

For example, Buddhist tradition placed the end of the present world at 2,500 years from the birth of Gautama Siddhartha, the Buddha, at which time mankind will be redeemed by Maitreya,

the future Buddha, and Gautama Siddhartha, it may be noted, lived 2,500 years ago.

Tibetan and Mongolian Buddhist tradition had long foretold the end of the rule of the Dalai Lamas and a whole way of life after the reign of the thirteenth. This prophecy was fulfilled, as predicted, with the onrush of Communist troops from China.

Hinduism calculates the age of humanity as the yuga (epoch) of Kali, the Goddess of Destruction, and this is the age now drawing to a close.

The force for preservation in Hindu theology, Vishnu, has already saved humanity on a number of occasions, symbolically appearing as a savior in the form of a fish, tortoise, boar, man-lion, dwarf, Parashurama (Rama with the ax), Rama, Krishna, and Buddha. He will finally appear, soon, as kalki, a white horse, destined to destroy the present world and take humanity to a different, higher plane. **[H: Do you now see what fun and games would come out of an operation BLUE BEAM in the gathering into ONE the symbols of all?]**

In the very heart of Asia, in the deserts of Mongolia and the mountain reaches of Tibet there has existed for many centuries the mysterious and mystical tradition of Arghati and its ruler, the King of the World. Arghati is believed by many to be an actual inner world existing under the high plateau in the mountains of Central Asia, a series of huge caverns with secret entrances to the surface of the earth through which ancient tribes sometimes entered and there continued a hidden civilization down to the present day. This underground Shangri-la is still believed to exist underneath the Communist-dominated surface and whenever its ruler, the King of the World, makes prophecies the birds and animals on the surface of the earth suddenly become silent. Hundreds of years ago the King of the World made a prophecy which, counting from the time it was purportedly given, falls, as do so many other predictions, within the latter part of the twentieth century.

Men will increasingly neglect their souls. The greatest corruption will reign on earth. Men will become like bloodthirsty animals, thirsting for the blood of their brothers. The crescent will become obscured and its followers will descend into lies and perpetual warfare. The crowns of kings will fall. There will be a terrible war between all the earth's peoples... entire nations will die... hunger... crimes unknown to law... formerly unthinkable to the world. The persecuted will demand the attention of the whole world... the ancient roads will be filled with multitudes going from one place to another... the greatest and most beautiful cities will perish by fire. Families will be dispersed... faith and love will disappear... the world will be emptied... within fifty years there will be only three great nations. Then, with 50 years there will be 18 years of war and cataclysms. Then the peoples of Agharti will leave their subterranean caverns and will appear on the surface of the earth:

It is noteworthy that all the ancient predictions of doom, most of them fixing Doomsday within our own era, concern a mixture of final warfare, earthquakes, tempests, worldwide volcanic eruptions and overwhelming floods. Most of them deal with especially destructive warfare, with perhaps a suggestion that it will be a sign of, or a contribution to, final doom. **[H: But has it EVER been different? Moreover, this King of the Earth had best be looked at carefully--King of the Earth indicates HUMAN EXPRESSION, OR, PHYSICAL INCARNATION--OF WHICH GOD IS NOT!]**

Announcements of impending catastrophe are now becoming more frequent; they come not only from modern psychic prophets but from scientists of a variety of disciplines. While the prophetic ability of modern scientists has been immeasurably strengthened by calculations of computers, electronic memories, satellites, space probes, and investigative equipment of which past prophets probably never dreamed, it can still be said that they are the descendants and modern equivalents of the astrologers and necromancers of an earlier era.

And, curiously, the conclusions of some of these coincide with the ancient prophecies.

* * *

Oh readers, why do you not stop dancing around on the pin-tops? You will have CHANGES--that is what experience and expression are about. You even test me in your own way to get me to tell you something--in order that you can prove me WRONG--NOT "RIGHT". Only YOUR prophecies regarding self are VALID! Predictions are one thing, "prophecies" are ALWAYS a hoax by their very definition and someone being 80% right doesn't do a thing except validate that they are 20% WRONG. I do NOT tear down these persons--most are simply efforting to share with you the insight of probabilities as they are born of the MIND UNIVERSAL. IF YOU ATTENDED YOUR PREPARATIONS FOR THAT WHICH IS SPELLED OUT AND ACTED OUT AROUND YOU EVERY MINUTE OF YOUR EXPERIENCE--AS WELL AS YOU LOOK FOR YOUR ANSWERS OUTSIDE AND UNTO THE PSYCHIC SOOTHSAYERS--YOU WOULD KNOW TRUTH, BE PREPARED FOR TRUTH AND ACT IN TRUTH.

Are there "things" of another era--another age? Yes indeed, for in your physical conscious expression--you MUST HAVE that which represents and allows a bridging between that which is your illusion and that which IS.

I apologize for the length of this writing without break, but we need to move on with other topics. I don't want to spoil your fun and games, cop-outs or magic moments--enjoy for that is what the experience is all about--but confront the truth of it.

Where would I pay attention? To ones who have made the "journey" and share AND those who respond to physical frequencies in sensitivity to certain sound and light waves.

What do I REALLY think about Nostradamus? I don't. Those games are for YOU, not for me. Thank you.

CHAPTER 2

REC #1 HATONN

SUN., JUL. 17, 1994 9:25 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 335

SUN., JUL. 17, 1994

I wish to thank all of you readers who contacted and congratulated Gaye for her accomplishments on behalf of Dharma and E.J. who could not be present at her big day of celebration. "Life is what happens, dear ones, while you are making other plans!" Sometimes it is the unexpected which MUST be attended instead of that which is preferred. I am appreciative to you loving friends who fill in the gaps for one another in their own time of inability.

By the way, there is more to Gaye than that upon which I have focused: She has gotten Gunther around the world, back again and to and fro--in security, along with many others of equal importance. I am indebted. This little lady suits her name and I am angered that the joyous term of "gay", as in exuberance, enthusiasm and pure joy in sharing with others, has come to represent diverted behavior of sexual preference. Gaye suits her name as she is a delight and a joy as are precious gifts from our Father. Where Gaye IS, the sun is shining even through the dark clouds which cross each and every pathway. May we please accept her thank-you in this format until time permits otherwise.

FROM: GAYE, PLEIADES TRAVEL INTERNATIONAL
TO: MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS--READERS OF CONTACT

RE: THANK YOU

I AM OVERWHELMED BY ALL THE CARDS, VISITS, LETTERS, PHONE CALLS AND FAXES. THOSE OF YOU THAT INCLUDED RETURN ADDRESSES I HOPE TO PER-

SONALLY ANSWER EACH ONE. YOUR GENEROSITY IS INCREDIBLE. UNTIL THAT TIME I SEND YOU ALL MY THANKS AND MY LOVE. MY SISTER AND I HOPE TO VISIT E.J. AND DORIS VERY SOON.

AGAIN, MY SINCERE THANKS,

GAYE

432 North Main
Cedar City, Utah 84720
801-586-3300
1-800-338-0578
Telex: 49570535
FAX: 801-586-8318
TO ANY PLACE--FROM ANY PLACE

I also thank each of you who have written to James Schroepfer to share appreciation to him for his silent actions in arranging to get John back to his friends and out of the prison of an institution. Much is unfolding and it is NOT pretty, readers, and the trail of deceit and lies runs right back up the line to our old buddies in crime--Green et al.

John has been in contact several times with James who has checked on John's well-being to see to it that he is in good care and contentment. THIS is what is needed from family in love and support--not sheckels which are used for CONTROL.

John still has "confusion" as to details of many things--fortunately the happenings which brought him to incapacity are clear and valid--including his trip to Carson City to meet with George (he drove the car [which also has been taken in theft--a Mercedes] which took Bud, Leon, Eleanor and himself to meet with George). There is great irony in life, is there not? All of these great pains could have been avoided--at least as revolves around MONEY--if George had not taken the GOLD! That, with what other was taken through him and Anderson--would have repaid every cent and still have the reserve of gold in the Institute.

Our people are supposed to roll over dead and do nothing? Oh, I think NOT. To have ALL involved LOSE to suit a man's greed is hardly suitable. John is living proof that injustice abounds--but may we please allow goodness to prevail. John can be reached through CONTACT--until all is secure with his freedom. That should be accomplished this week as the first "freedom documents" have been judicially signed and served. Recovery is the next long, hard battle but that too shall come to pass.

JACK McLAMB

I have a bulletin sent forth asking ones to attend hearings for officer (retired) Jack McLamb. It reads:

JACK needs YOU!
FRIDAY, JULY 29

OFFICER JACK McLAMB, RETIRED
Phoenix Police Department's most highly decorated officer.

Jack McLamb has been falsely charged with impersonating an officer, while wearing his retirement uniform, at meetings where he presents his story of serving the people of Arizona while upholding the *Constitution*.

It's our turn to help Jack in his fight for his Freedom. Call to see how you can support Jack, and plan to be there!

PHOENIX, COURT ROOM 26
7TH Street & Van Buren
Phoenix, Arizona

Call For The Time or Update of Location: The Foundation
Line: Message: 922-2802, Phoenix Arizona.

* * *

Ones in the area of Phoenix have asked about attending. Partly the inquiry comes because of Jack's association with SPIKE, etc.

I cannot answer FOR YOU. This is a patriot who has put his life on the line and undoubtedly needs support. He is the very kind of leader who will make the difference in success or failure of your patriot movement to reclaim your nation.

I do not know what are the regulations regarding uniforms of police departments and whether or not he was flaunting something against regulations. My thrust is and always has been to NOT DEFY THE LAWS AND REGULATIONS--ESPECIALLY IF IT ENTAILS EXCUSES FOR SHUTTING YOU DOWN. GET THE FACTS AND THEN ACT AS GUIDED.

Are there "retirement" uniforms? Are there regulations which CAN hold a court's ability within the law to respond against Jack? I have no information regarding those local regulations. Of course the set-up is obvious but what to do about JUSTICE is less obvious.

There is one FACTUAL THING ABOUT IT: THE EVIL EMPIREIANS DO NOT LIKE WITNESSES TO THEIR ACTIONS--ESPECIALLY IN A COURTROOM! IT IS A FINE WAY TO SHOW "THEM" THAT YOU ARE WATCHING--EVERY TIME, ALL THE TIME!

* * *

I realize you ones would rather hear about the top of the line players like Mellon, Warburg and the ever-busy J.P. Morgan and, as a matter of fact, the whole of the House of Morgan. But, I think I will let that settle a while longer. Perhaps Mr. Jackson would like to elaborate on some of these players and save me the time. You will have to understand that such as Mellon were early-on members of THE Committee and I don't want to spoil or scoop original information.

You might find it interesting at this point of some effort being made to get the U.S. (and the world hopefully) onto, or back onto, the gold standard that in late 1924 or somewhere around that time, Andrew Mellon was Treasury Secretary. He said that "Washington" approved of J.P. Morgan and the New York Fed **HELPING BRITAIN TO GO BACK ON GOLD**. Will coincidences just never cease?

I would like it here understood that J.P. Morgan was and is one of the most ruthless "business" men ever encountered. He was the major **HELP** of Nikola Tesla toward his **DESTRUCTION**. Did Morgan hate or despise Tesla? Neither--he simply would do anything necessary to maintain his own **POWER** and wealth. He allocated the "radio" to Marconi when it was Tesla's but then, didn't everything that Tesla offered--get usurped? Well, Tesla **IS YET TO HAVE HIS DAY!** So be it.

Now, I want to share some "gotcha" fun with you readers who think I just bring doom and gloom and always let the bad guys win. **THAT** is not my doing--that is **YOUR** doing!

From the *New Federalist*, July 4, 1994:

[QUOTING:]

**KISSINGER'S TREASON AND
BLOODTHIRSTINESS EXPOSED**
by Rochelle J. Ascher

June 29 (ERINS)--LaRouche supporters went after Henry Kissinger for treason last week, as the Fat One delivered a speech at Drew University in Madison, N.J. on June 23.

Organized by Drew's new president, Tom Kean (former Governor of New Jersey), the event was the first of a series sponsored by the New Jersey Forum, a group of corporate execs. Attendees were primarily wealthy country-clubbers; few students were there, given the steep admission price. While Henry was being grilled by LaRouche organizers inside, others outside the building distributed almost 1,000 copies of the LaRouche Ex-

ploratory Committee pamphlet demanding LaRouche's exoneration.

Kissinger's speech was his usual self-aggrandizement, plus potshots at Presidents Clinton and Carter for the recent successful Korea settlement. Having told the audience he was the person most concerned for the welfare of Rwanda, Kissinger had the audacity to feign concern for Bosnia, saying he had called for a humanitarian airlift rather than sending in ground troops. [**H: When you stop barfing, we will continue.**]

After two rather mild questions, LaRouche supporter Charles Hughes took over, reading from the treasonous May 1982 speech Kissinger gave at London's Chatham House, in honor of the 200th founding of the British Foreign Office. In it, Kissinger openly admitted that his allegiance to Great Britain predominated over the loyalty to the U.S., while he was serving as U.S. Secretary of State. Hughes lowered the boom: "Isn't it true that you are now and always have been a British agent of influence?" First Kissinger shrieked, "It's LaRouche. It's LaRouche literature!" Then he tried to pull himself together, saying that what he had meant was that our ally Britain should not be isolated in the world.

Hughes asked Kissinger why he and the Hollinger Corporation [**H: Remember the "Hollinger Corporation" we wrote about some three weeks back? Please read it AGAIN!**], on whose board he sits, are running a British intelligence destabilization of the American presidency. When Hughes alluded to New York's Carlyle Hotel (where Kissinger is rumored to have solicited sex from little boys) the open microphone was shut off.

It wasn't over yet for the Fat Henry, though. As he was brought out, Cloret Carl, another LaRouche supporter, confronted him on his infamous August 1982 "Dear Bill" letter, written to then-FBI Director William Webster, demanding LaRouche's **IMPRISONMENT**. As Carl discussed Kissinger's role in the frame-up of LaRouche, he crumpled. She attacked him also for supporting the Cairo depopulation conference, saying "**THERE IS MORE--YOU HAVEN'T HEARD HOW**

HE WANTS TO BOMB THE 'DARKIES'." A catatonic Kissinger was ushered OUT.

An article titled "It Is Time To Destroy Kissinger and His British Masters," to appear in a forthcoming issue of EIR [*Executive Intelligence Review*], was distributed to all present. Amidst heated debates between students and some Kissinger devotees, the LaRouche supporters were escorted off campus.

* * *

Just wanted to share that bit of good news--note that nobody even hit him with his KGB affiliation--but then, the part of "Britain" to which Kissinger is aligned IS the same thing for all practical purposes.

I want to turn back to *THE USURPERS*, please. We will take up the subject of:

THE USURPERS, Part 8:
by Medford Evans, Ph.D.

Western Islands (publishers), Belmont, Massachusetts 02178, 1968.

(The Operators)

ROBERT McNAMARA

Re: The Men Who Rule America. Special attention to: Dean Rusk, Walt Rostow, Robert McNamara, Clark Clifford, Abe Fortas, N. deB. Katzenbach.

[QUOTING:]

That Robert S. McNamara departed from Johnson's cabinet a year before the 1968 election does not alter the fact that he was and is, in a substantive sense, one of the key figures in the Johnson Administration. In his new position as head of the World Bank he will be, as *Newsweek* observed in a thinkpiece, "...an

international official". Realistically speaking, that's what he has been all along. The World Bank position merely makes the real McNamara more clearly visible. Another piece of the World Government becomes substance.

"The President feels," says *Newsweek* (Dec. 11, 1967), "McNamara is getting a great job--a job in which he can put into effect some of this thinking about Mekong River development and other projects." The reference is to a government-owned power project, similar to our Tennessee Valley Authority, which the United States is financing in war-torn Vietnam. McNamara has been working on the Mekong River and on other developments OUT OF THE PENTAGON. He will now work on them out of 1818 H. Street, NW. *Newsweek*, like the other news magazines, featured the question: "Why Is He Leaving?" A logically prior question is: Why Was He Ever There In The First Place? An answer to the latter might well imply the answer to the former. The two answers have a common element: To Serve The Establishment.

To write of McNamara the man is difficult. His robot-like facade seems impenetrable. Reporter Clark Mollenhoff in a thick book called *The Pentagon* has a chapter called "McNamara the Man." That this chapter title is such a complete misnomer--there is virtually no personal information in the chapter--indicates how hard it is to find out what makes this mechanical man tick. Fantastically, his middle name is "Strange". And suppose one did break through the facade? Would there be anything at all behind it? Or is this another of the T.S. Eliot hollow men--hollow except for the programmed mechanism which any automaton must have? [H: Everybody sticking with us?]

It was December 8, 1960 that Robert S. McNamara, then president of the Ford Motor Company, [H: Hummmnnn, "Ford" motor company? Nice name!] was introduced to John F. Kennedy, President-elect of the United States. As it happens, that was the same day Kennedy first met Dean Rusk. The coincidence of date goes further. Robert McNamara had not been president of Ford Motor Company very long. As a matter of fact, he was in the top job at Detroit so briefly as to suggest that

it had served as a sort of transfer point for Washington; he assumed the number one post at Ford on November 9, 1960, the same day Dean Rusk gave his first Claremont lecture. Neither exercise was quite so much a trial heat as an escalation of reputation for men not then well known to the public, whom the Establishment had nevertheless reason to want to see in power.

John Kennedy was forty-three, McNamara forty-four, when they met. Neither seems to have been the sentimental type. Each was immersed in a sea of ambitious affairs. The relationship looked simply like a business deal.

Yet it became so closely personal that when John Kennedy's body was brought to the White House at 4:30 A.M., November 23, 1963, the widow was sustained by her brother-in-law Bobby on her left, AND ON HER RIGHT BOB McNAMARA. [H: And is there ever a LOT MORE TO THIS THAN MEETS THE EYE!] When, in March, 1967, the coffin of John Kennedy at Arlington was moved (few knew it was moved) McNamara was there.

These may be private matters that are none of your or my business, but McNamara's publicity build-up, and his public record, are very much your business! For here is the man who has disarmed America! He has done it in a multitude of ways: [H: Gosh, readers, I wonder how much we are going to have to spread around to the world before these blind idiots meet their agreements with ME? I think it is rather fun to unravel the riddles and solve puzzles of power brokers and unseen secret Committees!]

First, he has done it by taming the generals and the admirals. Those he couldn't tame he boxed in or forced out. Walker was first--and worst, from McNamara's point of view. Admiral George Anderson and General Curtis LeMay, being at the Chief-of-Staff level, were handled somewhat more politely, but also, perhaps more finally.

Secretary of Defense Robert Strange McNamara would never tolerate an officer who wanted to win. The only victory he was

concerned with was his own victory over the American brass. Of course he was never able to equal in any single encounter his colleague Dean Rusk's feat a decade earlier in getting General of the Army Douglas MacArthur cashiered. But McNamara deflated and defeated so many more United States general officers! He was able to escalate the policy, begun by others at the time of Korea or sooner, of purging generals and admirals who persist in the pursuit of victory.

The officers get both the carrot and the stick. The Establishment can have them cashiered or it can offer them lucrative military retirement with a top spot in some industrial corporation. I shall never forget the earnestness of a brigadier whom I met once in the Barclay Hotel in New York. Too young for retirement but not too young to be thinking about it, he assured me in awe-struck tones that "those people in Greenwich, Connecticut run this country!" I had no doubt of it, but I added that that's what's wrong with this country.

THE WALKER CASE

To show what military officers have been up against since McNamara became Secretary of Defense, it will be helpful to look further into the Walker Case. I have read the full investigative hearings and report of Lieutenant General Frederick J. Brown, the Inspector General who looked into Walker's record. The hearings are unpublished, and should be classified (to protect individuals, not security). The hearings would be classified if Secretary McNamara had not arbitrarily declassified them before a Senate Committee in September 1961 in a transparent attempt to injure and humiliate General Walker.

Edwin Anderson Walker, native Texan and 1931 graduate of West Point, having served with valor and distinction in World War II and Korea, was in 1957, as a Major General, the Commander of the Military District of Arkansas, and all Federal troops sent to Little Rock to compel the desegregation of Central High School came under his command. From September 1957 to the early Fall of 1959 few soldiers were more hated by southern segregationists or more fulsomely adulated by ADA-type

Liberals than General Walker. But Walker was not influenced by either the hatred or the adulation. He has a singular sense of duty, and he carried out the orders which came to him through channels from the man who was Commander-in-chief at the time, President Eisenhower.

In the course of the operation at Little Rock, however, General Walker began to understand more fully, through both direct observation and study, how the "Civil Rights" movement, which he had been required to support, was strategically involved with the world Communist enterprise. More shockingly, he came to a realization that Communist influences were felt very widely in the United States Government and the United States military services. In August 1959 he submitted his resignation to Secretary of the Army Wilber M. Brucker. This resignation was rejected, and in October 1959 Walker was sent to Germany to command the 24th Infantry Division, with Headquarters in Augsburg in Bavaria. Here his record was brilliant; as far as official evaluation of his performance was concerned he moved upward from his already high level at Little Rock. Secretary Brucker wrote in the late Summer of 1960:

Dear General Walker: My visit to the 24th Infantry Division in Europe was an inspiring experience for me. I have the deepest admiration for the manner in which you are carrying out your responsibilities.

As late as April 6, 1961 the Chief of Information of the Department of the Army, in the Pentagon, Major General William W. Quinn, wrote:

Dear Ted: One of our basic philosophies is that commanders should tailor their troop information programs to their own ideas and needs. That is why we have followed the progress of your Pro-Blue program with interest and with pleasure.

But unofficial observers in the news media, and observers in the office of the then new Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara took no pleasure in the training program of General Edwin A. Walker, who had actually shown his hand--as far as the Liberals

were concerned--when he offered his resignation in August 1959, for he had spoken of a "fifth column conspiracy and influence in the United States" which caused him to "have no further desire for military service." Despite the approbation of Secretary Brucker, and of all officers in the chain of command between the Secretary and General Walker, the decision was made at the White House level, in the jungles of the news media, and in the office of the Secretary of Defense to purge the "Pro-Blue" General, who, it was said, was actually affiliated with The John Birch Society. There was really nothing with which to charge him except his agreement with the general principles of The John Birch Society--i.e., "less government, more responsibility, and a better world", through education of Americans concerning the evils and dangers of the world Communist conspiracy. Ideas of this sort were common in military circles in early 1961 and the "Fulbright Memorandum" was to take note of the "alarming" situation. But only Walker could be plausibly linked with an organization which actually exhorted its members to be Americanist, as one way of countering those who are Communist.

As of early February 1961, when the plans against Walker were pretty far advanced, the general public had never heard of The John Birch Society. By the end of April, when Americans began to learn that an American General in Germany had operated a "Pro-Blue" training program, they had already heard--had just heard--of the "Blue Book" of The John Birch Society. And were conditioned to consider that both the Society and the General were "controversial".

When the time was thus ripe, Robert McNamara had Walker relieved of command of the 24th Division in Bavaria. The date was April 17, 1961, day of the Bay of Pigs--"a hard day at the Pentagon", as Walker laconically observed later.

But from McNamara's point of view it was a day of great achievement. Look at a map of Germany. You will see that Bavaria is south, not west, of the Soviet Zone of Germany (misleadingly called "East" Germany). In other words, Walker's 24th Division was on the left flank of the Red Army.

And, as Secretary Brucker had observed--and his observations would have been available to Secretary McNamara--the 24th was honed to a fine fighting trim, it was armed with nuclear weapons, and it was commanded by a general who taught anti-Communism and Americanism.

The investigation of General Walker produced nothing on which even a kangaroo court could base a reprimand. He was given an "oral admonition", which is not supposed to be a matter of record but was made so in this instance.

McNamara went before the Senate Armed Services Committee September 6, 1961. Walker was out of Germany. But the General was something of a national hero, and was slated to go to Hawaii as G-3 for the Pacific Theatre--a promotion. This "Birchite" General with his appeal to "flag-waving" types throughout the country had to be brought down a peg prestige-wise, if the Secretary of Defense could manage.

He tried. "The only case that I can recall," McNamara told Senator Saltonstall, "involving discipline of any kind relating to a public statement by an officer or civilian employee of the Department of any kind, including statements relating to Communism, is the discipline applied to General Walker."

As Walker told the same committee the following April, "It seems from this that my case is not merely unusual, but unique." The General spelled out for the Senators certain "inequities" in Secretary McNamara's handling of his case. Walker stated:

Under the President, action was directed by Secretary of Defense McNamara and certain of his assistants (including Arthur Sylvester and, reportedly, Adam Yarmolinsky), by Secretary of the Army Elvis Stahr, and by General Bruce C. Clarke, Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Army Europe, who on April 17, 1961, appointed V Corps Commander Lieutenant General Frederick J. Brown as Acting Inspector General to conduct an investigation and make a report. General Brown's report, reportedly pursuant to its approval by the President, became the basis for my oral admonition by General Clarke June 12, 1961. The fact that

I was admonished was published. Two-and-a-half months later, September 6, 1961, Secretary McNamara, in privileged testimony before the Armed Services Committee, released the Brown report, together with other confidential matter derogatory to me.

Walker then listed nine "consequent inequities". Perhaps the most startling was the fact that in this quasi-trial the indictment was drawn and the bill of particulars furnished, not by anyone in the military, or even anyone in the government, but by the publishers of the Overseas Weekly--a sex and scandal-mongering tabloid newspaper--who had long prided themselves on bringing the brass to heel, and who were infuriated when this commander of the 24th Division barred one of their reporters from the casernes area under his authority.

After General Walker had been relieved of his command, the same reporter was to be barred from all Army installations in Europe by the same headquarters which "tried" Walker on "charges" concocted by the reporter's scandal sheet. John Dornberg, News Editor of Overseas Weekly, had told a group of 7th Army staff officers in December 1960: "Well, gentlemen, we have the choice of firing my reporter, or of firing General Walker." Eventually, both were "fired". But the publishers of Overseas Weekly got Walker first, and the only reason the reporter was ever fired was that he was convicted of criminal slander of Walker--in a German court.

To an American citizen, perhaps the most painful thing revealed by careful study of the Walker case is that, throughout, no one in uniform--except Ted Walker--ever presumed to "talk back" to a newsman, whether a smut-peddler like Dornberg, or a brassy brass-baiter like CBS's Daniel Schorr, who bragged in Dallas in early January 1962 that he had "sent him [Walker] back here" from Bavaria.

Doubtless Schorr did have something to do with it. The networks, the wire services, the media are powerful. But neither Dornberg nor Schorr nor a hundred like them could have triumphed over the general officers of our armed services (they

have never fully triumphed over Walker) if they had not had--and known that they had--the cooperation of Defense Secretary McNamara.

Another of the "inequities", equally bizarre, was the peculiar responsibility of Secretary McNamara. Of course, the "trial" united in one person both "prosecutor" and "judge", and denied to the defendant the rights of confrontation and cross-examination of prosecution witnesses. An Inspector General's investigation is not supposed to be a trial. Army Regulation 20-1 specifically states that Inspectors General "have no power to make legal findings or impose punishment and do not in any sense act in a judicial capacity." What the Inspector General did was find that there was no reason to bring General Walker to trial. The "oral admonition" which he received was itself proof that he had not violated any law or regulation, civil or military, for if he had done so an oral admonition would not have been the proper response. The fact that you and I know there was an oral admonition is itself contrary to policy, for such an admonition is not supposed to be a matter of record.

McNamara not only made it a matter of record, he made "a Federal case" of it--by implying that Walker had been subjected to some kind of trial, and had been treated fairly and justly in the alleged trail. In a show of affected candor, McNamara declassified and quoted from the record of the investigation, and quoted in such a way as to damage Walker's reputation as much as he could--all in a pretense of fairness and openness. Of course, the original reason for classifying the testimony and report was to protect Walker.

We know what the American Civil Liberties Union and other Liberal agencies would do if certain FBI reports were declassified and published. They would scream to high heaven--justly. McNamara released the report and hearing to the public before Walker got a copy. Worst of all, he quoted from it out of context before the Senate Armed Services Committee in such a way as to leave the impression that Walker had violated the Hatch Act--which Walker had not done, and has never actually even

been accused of doing. It was a matter of McNamara's innuendo.

What McNamara did not know was the toughness of General Walker, who is a God-fearing man but hardly fearful of men. He cannot be intimidated or bought. Having been "admonished", General Walker was now to be offered a nice carrot. He was given the assignment to Hawaii as Chief of Operations and Training (G-3) for the Pacific Command of the Army--a staff position fully equal in prestige to his line command position in Germany, and a suitable tribute to the success of his "Pro-Blue" training program. Had he accepted this assignment quietly, all traces of his difficulties in Germany would undoubtedly have disappeared, and in due course he would have been able to bask in the sunshine and smiles of CBS and NBC and other news media.

[H: Golly-Gee, wouldn't it be encouraging to realize that there are a whole lot of ones JUST LIKE WALKER waiting to take this nation BACK? Well--GET ENCOURAGED BECAUSE THERE ARE!]

Had he accepted the assignment quietly! Ted Walker knew that if he stayed in the Army he would have to support without reservation whatever lies Arthur Sylvester might dictate. He knew he would not only have to take what McNamara deemed proper, he would have to appear to "like it". He could not like it. He would not take it.

General Edwin A. Walker could have retired--at one thousand dollars per month, and at his age at the time, fifty-two, he could have landed a soft job in a private corporation. Others have done so. My brigadier in the Barclay could have told him. But the retirement pay would have been a string to McNamara, the corporation job would have been a string to the Establishment. Walker had decided to cut strings. On November 1, 1961 he resigned, supremely free of compromise.

I doubt whether it cost General Walker many pangs to give up the thousand dollars a month and the corporation job. But I sus-

pect that one thing did hurt when he resigned from the Army in which he had served thirty years faithfully, valorously, at times heroically--the thing which must have hurt is that his fellow general officers remained fastidiously aloof from his situation. In any social setting where it might be pretended that nothing had happened, the inbred congeniality of officers and gentlemen was unaltered; but in the maze of the mined and punji-staked routes to the E ring of the Pentagon, Walker was strictly on his own--excepting only the good wishes of helpless young lieutenants and excluded noncoms.

Confronted with the implacable face of the Establishment behind the rimless spectacles of Robert Strange McNamara, the West Point protective association was simply not of a mind to help him at all.

Not that General Walker ever spent any time crying over it. He recognized that a system which could not protect five star General of the Army Douglas MacArthur could not be expected to protect a Major General. Nor should it have to, really. The military, who in the United States of America certainly are convinced of the desirability of civilian control, can no more fight against civilians than a gentleman can strike a lady. In time of emergency a civilian can act in a military capacity, and at all times a soldier has a civilian status as well as a military one. He neglects it at his peril. What I think Walker saw was that the American crisis today is a civilian affair. The new warfare is not only too serious to be left to the generals, the average general doesn't even know what is going on. The most up-to-date of them think in terms of strategic or tactical use of nuclear weapons--which in fact the present powers will never permit them to use. Edwin A. Walker resigned from the U.S. Army because he knew that it is impossible in the 1960s to carry on the fight for America within the Army. A soldier cannot talk back to a McNamara. A civilian can. That is why General Walker chose to become Mister Walker.

At the conclusion of his prepared statement before the Stennis Committee in April 1961, Walker said in measured terms:

...as a division commander in Germany, I came into conflict with the real control apparatus, and was removed from my command and admonished.

I cannot explain all that happened. I did not run afoul of the Regular Army system of control. I was in high favor with ostensible military authorities. Yet I was obviously very much out of favor with the real decision-making apparatus. The sticking point seemed to be that the apparatus will not permit an Army division to be commanded by a persistently militant anti-Communist.

My experience and observation indicate that control has been taken from the hands of those legally responsible for it and placed in hands not fully identifiable, but which operate through the media of mass communication, the U.S. Department of State, and the information offices of the services. In soldier language, the 'PIOs' [public information officers] run the Army. What the average soldier does not realize is the extent to which outside media run the PIOs, and unidentified forces run the media.

The full Walker story is yet to be written, the significance of General Walker's contribution to the history of his country yet to be adequately evaluated. There are many of us who have no doubt that his name will acquire luster even as that of McNamara slides into some limbo between oblivion and dishonor. But the thing that remains for this historic moment the tragedy of our country is the fact that the Establishment felt that it could not--it did not have to--tolerate even one General Walker in the uniform of his country--for he persisted in thinking of it as the uniform of his country.

So little is known of Robert Strange McNamara, so much may be conjectured. The biographical data are sparse--the explanations all controversial. He was born June 9, 1916, in San Francisco, graduated A.B. from Berkeley in 1937, from Harvard two years later with a master's degree in business administration. McNamara is married, has three children, has been a seaman in the Merchant Marine, served as a noncombatant in

the Air Force in World War II, worked at the Ford Motor Company fifteen years, ending as company president for one month, and was United States Secretary of Defense seven years, a longer period than any other man since the office was established.

Nothing McNamara is known to have done explains what he is known to have done. Why would an education shared by thousands, an experience shared by other thousands, why would accounting work--team accounting work, statistical control--and a successful managerial career in the Ford Motor Company lead a man to want to disarm his country? And to disarm it not from the vantage point of a pacifist soapbox, but from the privileged sanctuary of the chief custodian of its arms?

* * *

WHY INDEED?

May you be given to ponder these things most carefully. Salu

CHAPTER 3

REC #1 HATONN

MON., JUL. 18, 1994 9:58 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 336

MON., JUL. 18, 1994

LET'S HAVE SOME INSIGHT AND SOME FUN

"DUGGAH" AND "HATONN"

Who in the world are Duggah and Hatonn? You, I hope, are asking. I don't know either but I shall point out a couple of things to watch for along the lines of the next writing--especially that which is between the lines for it will show up right up front that neither the person, nor the energy claimed, has studied very much of any of "our" information--good or bad. Remember, George Green told the world (everybody in earshot or on radio receiving waves, etc., that "Hatonn moved with him and Desiré to Nevada" and he, too, was receiving.

Now, comes this writing from "Duggah" as PROOF of Green's statements that the one in Tehachapi is some kind of nerdnick receiving from an unknown energy form. I am going to point out to YOU what it is you do when you hold such documents. Greens are now sending this message from someone called Hatonn to someone called Duggah. Truth and perception in truth are the SAME from any speaker or receiver--so, I want you to measure that which is offered against that which is documented and KNOWN. And, why would this unknown speaker reserve the information FOR THE ONES WHO ARE IN THE BATTLE?

How do I know that this "may" be true? Because the writing was sent to here from one in Florida who has been badgered constantly to join Green in the pull-down of the Institute--and who, by the way, would suffer great damage from such doings.

I ask that you study the questions assumed asked and the answers given. You do not need psychics telling you what is what--**YOU ONLY NEED TO KNOW THE GUIDELINES OF TRUTH IN INQUIRY AND TRUTH IN INFORMATION OFFERED--IN OTHER WORDS, FOR WHAT ARE YOU SEARCHING? ARE YOU LOOKING FOR PSYCHIC RECEIVERS TO HOLD YOUR HAND AND GODS AND HOSTS TO PAT YOUR PO-PO--OR DO YOU WANT TRUTH ABOUT YOUR CIRCUMSTANCE AND "KNOWING" ABOUT YOUR JOURNEY?**

Is THIS "Duggah" good or bad, valid or invalid? Who cares?? **IF TRUTH ABOUT THAT WHICH MAKES YOUR JOURNEY INSIGHTFUL COMES FROM SATAN HIMSELF, YOU HAVE A MASTER TEACHER--IT IS YOU WHO MUST DISCERN--NOT A "DUGGAH", "DORIS", J.Z. or Dinky Poo!**

How can you tell if "Hatonn" is ME? Well, that is easy for "me"--but perhaps not for YOU. The reason? Because I am here and I have a style of writing and this does NOT match either my style OR THAT WHICH I KNOW. How can I tell "right off"? Because the "answer" is not in response to THE QUESTION and the answer given refers to ME when the "authors" in point--ARE NOT ME, never were and are part of the confrontation in the first place. THESE are the points you look for, glean the truth and discard that which is false. So, let us give the writing a go-over and see what is there. Why do I take time to do this? Because I am asked by S.Y. to do so and comment and she is dear to me.

As is typical of such types of writings and writers there is no information as to date of writing, time of writing, author, receiver (other than Duggah), etc. This is fine for the ones who are familiar with all this information but to comment on something which may have come yesterday or ten years ago is of importance. So, we will have to do some "assuming" which is usually a bad idea. However, since it does serve George Green so nicely--it must be recently written for it refers to the problems present in encounter as well as is being used to foster support

for Green's position as regards US&P. It does not, however, **SEEM TO REFER TO THE GOLD GEORGE THIEVED OR OTHER SMALL INSTANCES SUCH AS THAT!** Therefore, you can deduce up front that the response does not fit the question in point nor bring in the whole of the information of **FACTS** relative to the represented response, if it be valid. Indeed I **WILL** nit-pick along the way because, until you can judge such writings and discern purpose of such receivers--you **CANNOT** realize that which is valid from that which is not.

[QUOTING]

I am Hatonn. I come to you in Light and in service to the One who is All. Thank you, Duggah, for allowing me this opportunity to share with you. I am available to all who inquire of me for the sharing of information and awareness.

I am asked about the validity of the information coming from one who claims to receive from me in Tehachapi, California. Yes, the contact was initially a valid one. However, when the receiver first opened up to receive my energy, many psychological issues arose that she needed to confront.

[H: Alright, the question is: "validity of the information". **WHAT INFORMATION--there are well over 25,000 pages in journals and another 20,000 pages in CONTACT (separate) and thousands of pages written before journals--by hand, along with probably 3-4 thousand HOURS of taped material. WHAT INFORMATION IS REFERRED TO? ALL OF THIS HAS BEEN GIVEN BY "US" (NOT JUST ME) THROUGH THIS RESOURCE IN SOME SIX YEARS. WHAT INFORMATION DOES THIS ONE ATTACK? HOLD ON, IT WILL BECOME QUITE EVIDENT, VERY QUICKLY.**

By the way, this receiver and that receiver and whichever receiver is **VALID--EVERY TIME!** So the point is never about the receiver--it is only about information and speaker. **ALWAYS!**

First among these was the Ego. The Ego believed this experience to be an exciting one, but also one of which she was not worthy. If she had been strong enough in her own being at that time, she would not have had to look to the outside for validation and confirmation.

[H: Oh? Strong? Does this speaker and receiver question STRENGTH? SIX YEARS OF HELL AND THE TOTAL STRIPPING OF EVERYTHING AND STILL WE CONTINUE THIS SPITTING IN THE WIND--AND WE SPEAK OF STRENGTH AND EGO? This foolish observation, without knowledge or wisdom, embarrasses me and might well embarrass the entities in point. It reminds me of one who came to visit this place some six years ago and said: "I, by God, and going to do God's work but, by God, I am going to do it MY WAY!" Is "this" the kind of EGO "strength" to which this writing might refer?]

From her belief of unworthiness, a separation was created. My energy cannot be fully received on your level unless the receiver feels worthy of it. [H: Well, I guess this one in point feels pretty "worthy"--but I guess I don't so she/he better stay with what is there because in the end he/she is going to be left flat abandoned! I shall not stoop to further games on semantics--"he" has been accepted in the English language to suit either gender in writing--therefore I shall refer to Duggah as "he" with no offense intended to that "ego" involved.]

In the gap formed by the separation [H: Separation? Separation from what? By the way, uneducated ones--no physical expression can FULLY RECEIVE ON YOUR LEVEL any total energy form of etheric beings from Creator dimensions. If you THINK otherwise, that is part of your erroneous understandings. That does not mean you are lesser--only not grown in understanding and insight in your consciousness. I would NEVER ask any "secretary" to bear responsibility for FULLY RECEIVING MY ENERGY--what kind of stupidity would THAT represent? If I be the "teacher" would I do that to my "student"?] a psychological construct formed that normally could serve as an intermediary

for contact between myself and others from your dimension preserving the integrity of each existence and serving further as an energy transformer. [H: Say what? Psychological construct? What in the world is that? Serve as an intermediary? Is it not your reliance on so-called intermediaries that has gotten you into this lack of responsibility in the first place? Why would Dharma need an intermediary? She is the first one to resign her job every day of her life--because it ain't so great, good friends! Now this "party" tells us that an intermediary between me and her "warped" lack of normalcy would serve as a transformer of some kind. Yes, I think so--transformers transform--from one thing TO ANOTHER and that is EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENS ALL THE TIME--TRUTH IS OFFERED AND IT IS TRANSFORMED!--TO SUIT THE NEEDS OF MY ADVERSARY!] If the receiver is clear within his or her being they would normally pull in my energy behind, so to speak, that of the intermediary. [H: Boy, this one "Duggah", "Hatonn", and Green would really like that wouldn't they?? I think it becomes obvious WHY GREEN didn't send this directly to ME or to Dharma! You see, you can always further JUDGE situations by how they are handled--don't take it to source but anonymously scatter the gossip. You have to understand that the information arrived to S.Y. without name but FROM BOZEMAN, MT--AND ALL OTHER SCRIBBLINGS AND DATA, INCLUDING THE ENVELOPE RETURNS, SHOWED IT TO BE FROM AMERICA WEST SOMETHING OR OTHER. THE ADVERSARY ALWAYS WORKS WITHOUT IDENTIFICATION! OR IN THE LIE AND SECRECY OF HOPED-FOR SECURITY OF DARKNESS. The intended meaning in this statement above is that the true entity would have transformation of information through that intermediary! I THINK NOT, READERS--YOU DON'T NEED AN INTERMEDIARY--YOU ONLY KEEP THEM AROUND TO ABSOLVE YOU OF YOUR OWN RESPONSIBILITY--i.e., "The Priest told me...!"] The intermediary is literally a combination of our energies and in this case has taken on a "life" of its own.

[H: Perhaps I misunderstand? Perhaps he is saying Dharma has created an intermediary? That couldn't be because he

also states that there is "separation" and information is becoming somehow "transformed". But we will see later that the only subject in point as to information regards Mr. Green and WHY Dharma has a lawsuit from US&P. The fact that Mr. Green was FIRST listed, and still is, on the suit--seems to be overlooked by both this energy and receiver. Should a "speaker" be so ill informed while throwing boulders at another?]

Unfortunately, the intermediary can grow and become "addicted" to physicality. It will tend to form a secondary personality that becomes stronger and stronger until I am unable to be reached unless there is a window of some sort. [H: To you who know Dharma, this needs no comment!]

In essence, the intermediary is like a child and truly is the product of myself and the receiver. [H: This cannot be truth--for I am NOT a child--in singular energy OR combined! Dharma may be that which she chooses--in her off-duty time.] In this case, it appears to be me [H: Doesn't appear to me to be "me".]; in other cases, it can appear to be either and/or both myself and the receiver. [H: Does this mean there is also total stupid chaos on the higher-teacher levels of perception? Appear? Other cases? TRUTH IS CONSISTENT AND INFINITE--TRUTH STANDS AND THE FALSE WILL GIVE AWAY ITS FALSENESS--IT NEEDS NO ARGUMENT NOR DEBATE. TO MAKE ACCUSATIONS AND ESPECIALLY PERCEPTIVE ACCUSATIONS IN ABSENCE OF ALL FACTS SHOWS THAT STUPIDITY QUITE CLEARLY--DO YOU WANT YOUR TEACHERS AND LEADERS TO BE STUPID, ERRATIC, CHANGING IN THE WIND AND MORALLY CORRUPT? Do you see that we are already a long way off the subject of the question in point--is INFORMATION GIVEN through Dharma VALID? NOW, let me present you with another thought--"If Dharma's information was invalid, which it is not, regarding Green, US&P, etc., why would the proof in documentation PROVE that Dharma is not the one who is invalid? Further, will Dharma's opinion of one George Green, US&P or Hatonn--make any difference in the

TRUTH OF INFORMATION WHICH FLOWS FROM HERE AS REGARDS THE MISSION TO YOUR PLACE AND SPECIES?

For instance, if I tell you that the circuits to one of the largest metals dealers in the world were locked on Friday and today--is that an opinion or a fact? Check it and see--that is exactly what happened on Friday and today. What might that indicate? Disaster, frozen prices, change in currency evaluation, what, what, what? Well, there are lots of possibilities and if you are a regular reader--YOU WILL KNOW WHAT THEY ARE! THIS HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH DHARMA, DORIS, DUGGAH, GREEN OR PURPLE PEOPLE EATERS!]

...This ultimately created a distortion in the reception and has limited the knowledge received to that obtained by the receiver from other sources or from the initial contact with myself. [H: Upon what basis of KNOWLEDGE does this energy or receiver DARE to foundation such garbage? Reread the above. How would either the energy OR the receiver above have any notion as to what happened in the mind of one, Dharma/Doris and me--another energy? From what source of educated, scientific realization COULD such a party, who knows not either entity--base such authoritative information statements--not speculate or "may be"--but "ultimately created..."?]

That is why the Tehachapi receiver has been faced with a lawsuit from an entity known as the University of Science and Philosophy. [H: NO, and it is certainly beyond STUPID to infer such a thing--her energy intermediary or transformer or fat little pickle plucker are NOT responsible for the problems with US&P--very earthbound physically produced STUFF is the reason--and validity of information OR psychic anything has NOTHING TO DO WITH IT!] She was given the choice at the time to recognize that her contact was with the intermediary and not with me. Instead of facing that responsibility, she chose to blame the publisher of her material.

[H: If you readers don't see this one--then blindness is a hopeless handicap ye shall have to share. Firstly, the "authors" of the volumes of magazines in dispute WERE NOT "ME" (TRY "Russell" or "Germain" or...). Secondly, WHO IS RESPONSIBLE FOR PUBLICATIONS AS A PUBLISHER? Thirdly, DHARMA, DORIS OR ANYONE AROUND HER HAS NEVER RECEIVED ANYTHING FOR THE PUBLICATIONS OF THAT PUBLISHER. Fourthly: The publisher got permits and information from OTHER authors of material--why suddenly did he fail to cover US&P? He claimed to be a good buddy of the President of that entity and SAID IT WAS OK TO USE THE INFORMATION. This could go on and on--but still does not take up the theft of the gold by Greens nor the other criminal activities worked out with such as Anderson, et al., OR address the real issues in point of his AGREEMENTS with US&P SEPARATE AND APART from the other "minor" named defendants in the original suit. It does not address how he made claims all about the globe that he had the books released TO HIM from the court and even got the poor attorney into trouble. It doesn't cover the other 95 volumes of writings--nor the ones through the first 50 some odd in which HE SHOWS AMERICA WEST COPY-RIGHTS!

Do these documentations abounding--REALLY indicate that Doris has no possible reason to suspect that perhaps Mr. and Mrs. Green might just have done something rather unsuitable? Dharma WRITES and sometimes SPEAKS--FOR ME AND SOME OF MY COMPATRIOTS--so does Mrs. Green (or claims to do so) and so did Mr. Green indicate nationally that "Hatonn speaks to and through me and came with Desir e and me to Nevada!"

The writings here are turned into published form ONLY as magazine periodicals and newspaper--validly licensed and operating under the rules and regulations of news reporting--which means that no KNOWN LIES ARE PUBLISHED AS TRUTH! It is mandatory, further, to NOT use the hypothetical blitherings of some bodiless, vapor-trailed entity

form--when truth of prior publication and fact is present! You want NEW REVELATION? THEN GO SOMEWHERE ELSE--THAT IS NOT MY JOB NOR INTENT! I personally hope that Mr. Green sends this writing of Dug-gah's off to everyone on every mailing list in the world mailing system--it can only HELP OUR CAUSE OF TRUTH!]

I have the utmost compassion for the receiver, but at this point, I can no longer allow her to state truly that the material she is receiving is from me. [H: Which receiver? No longer allow WHO to state truly that the material she is receiving is from me. Most of the information printed here with Dharma, is gathered right off your place--I just pick it out and comment! I guess "I" don't share the totally "unconditional compassion" of that other entity--for I will allow her and it, or him and it, to write anything they wish--for they ONLY MAKE MY POINT! I only suggest you get background on all information and THEN make decisions of YOUR OWN. This is obviously NOT worthy of further time wasted.]

I hope this answers your inquiry satisfactorily.

I am Hatonn. I take your leave in the Love and Light of Truth. [H: Well the old boy could have saved a bit of face by taking "his own leave" in love and light of truth---but "take your leave"? Ah it is always the little things that will spring the trap, readers!]

* * *

Yes, I could go on about this into volumes--but you are big kids now and must come into your own adult discernment. We have given you ways of measuring all things against that which God Creator offers as guidelines--but YOU have to shoulder your responsibility of all background work and thorough investigation. Anyone basing anything on one page of written answer to such narrow and foolish inquiry which has no basis, no names, no dates--nothing--is foolish at best.

REC #1 HATONN

TUE., JUL. 19, 1994 9:59 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 337

TUE., JUL. 19, 1994RACE RIOTS, ETC.
(MISHPUCKA)

This is a valid term and you had better get accustomed to using it, seeing it and hearing it. It is exactly what you are being set up for having on a massive and national scale. The encompassing things will be such as Haiti, O.J. Simpson, the new "Jackson" (Rev.) upheavals and even the "Elders" matter with the son who was arrested for "drugs" and thus and so.

The Simpson matter is taking front seat in publicity but what is happening right now is atrocious. A police officer is being set up as a cause for racial clashes in that case. You can't help but follow the case because a necessary move on the part of the media to precipitate desired results is to offer inflammatory information on cue to precipitate desired actions from otherwise uncaring citizens. At this point it will be basically a black v. white issue and black v. police issue. The fact that all of O.J.'s attorneys at this time are JEWISH will prove to be another focus as the trial continues--it looks like the Jews are on the side of the blacks--but this will prove to be OTHERWISE and there will then become a three-way uprising. Out of this will be possible the passage of "hate-crime" laws because of the so-called "anti-Semitic" elements involved.

It is a BIG plan, readers, and behind the splashing and sloshing of pebbles on Jupiter--you have a major world series of events coming down. Don't blink both eyes at once or you will get "behind" and "blind-sided" before you realize it.

I am grateful for the opportunity to respond to your inquiries--you who have received the paper in discussion. I have no further comments if you will allow me to go back to our important work.

There are so many things taking place right now as to boggle the system and they must be attended, watched and more background on players and the game, poured in.

Now what do you want in my comments about Green? His actions, too, speak louder than ANYTHING I could possibly say. John Schroepfer and others who have "blown the whistle" on Green and "the Plan" to bury John--speak louder than any words could ever say on the matter of integrity and TRUTH! If people will do THIS ATROCIOUS AND BITTER ACTION against a literal brother--what think you they would do to retain gold and secrecy of their actions? Yes, it IS bad--but it has been agonizing and HELL for John Schroepfer locked away in WORSE THAN A PRISON--to preserve George's and Eleanor's and associates' assets and plans.

I think you can stop worrying about this speaker or that speaker or this entity or that entity--those in point will give you the answer in EVERY INSTANCE as TRUTH "OUTS"! AND, TRUTH SHALL ULTIMATELY ALWAYS "OUT"!

Can we please turn back to our work in progress? Thank you.

Let me assure you that O.J.'s lawyers have had this information on the officer, Fuhman, since upstart so you can be sure there is positive reasoning behind the maneuver now under way.

These riots will not be sloppy half-baked flings as prior skirmishes have been, my friends--this will be "big time", "world-cup" stuff of which WARS are made.

What will your "militia" do then? Indeed, you had better be considering these things--because the "Crips" and the "Bloods" are now WELL-TRAINED KILLERS--no more are they just children without a cause--THEY HAVE BEEN TRAINED INTO A "CAUSE"!

This little message is probably worthy of hot line as we want everyone to PAY ATTENTION! Thank you.

WILLIAM DUDLEY PELLY

I am so often asked about such as the Pelly Papers and more often, the *GOLDEN SCRIPTS*. How valid is the information? I think I don't need to respond to THAT particular question other than by offering this presentment:

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
FOR THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF INDIANA
INDIANAPOLIS DIVISION
May Term, 1942

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

v.

William Dudley Pelley,
Lawrence A. Brown,
Agnes Marian Henderson,
Fellowship Press, Inc.

No. 7391 Cr.

* * *

I will not offer the case in point, here, at this time. Suffice it to say that there was a Federal Grand Jury convened and an indictment for SEDITION brought against the above named parties and a publication called *The Galilean Magazine*.

To you who continue to prod and cause *CONTACT* to act more biased than an ordinary proper newspaper--are asking that the same be brought forth against the very resource of information.

If, in fact, the *CONTACT* ever digresses or, as some of you prefer, progresses, into seditious acts or insurrection printings, I will be considered withdrawn from any association with same. In that instance, I can promise you that there will be no "Contact" BEYOND THAT DATE.

A Newspaper and Current Information Magazines have responsibility to print what is brought forth, with credits to the authors of said information and if hear-say is present in the information IT WILL BE SO STATED!

We have had ones who tout that the *CONTACT* backs THEM in their uprisings and urgings to do this or that. NO, we urge you to get informed, voice stance and ACT ONLY WITHIN RECOGNIZED LAWS! To gather guns and go march on something is not acceptable to me OR TO YOUR VERY ENEMY AND YOU WILL BE STOPPED. An armed militia IS WITHIN THE LAWS OF YOUR CONSTITUTION AS A NATION. DO WITH THAT WHAT YOU WILL BUT DO NOT GO FORTH AND SAY THAT ANY AT *CONTACT* ADVOCATE WAR OR ARMED REBELLION.

If articles or writings are printed in the paper regarding such activities it is for information only and will be presented with disclaimer EVERY TIME, PLEASE EDITORS. There ARE ALWAYS LEGAL ways to change a system if you act in reasonable timeliness. Locking the barn door and burning down the barn AFTER the horses have been taken--is of no value whatsoever and if it is, in fact, a confiscated barn--you will be

charged and convicted of treason and unlawful behavior. If a barn-tender (guard) is injured or slain--YOU WILL BE CHARGED, CONVICTED AND PROBABLY EXECUTED FOR MURDER!

I do want to offer you the EXACT indictment as it happened because you must see how dangerous it is to walk on the brink of such disaster. LaRouche is another prime example of unfair indictments and convictions--along with his people. Remember, one of LaRouche's secretaries, got something like 68 years in prison for simply being there. JUSTICE is not in point here--THERE IS NO JUSTICE so stop dwelling and time-wasting suggesting that this or that is not just--OF COURSE IT IS NOT JUST! YOU WILL WORK WITH "LAW" AND WITHIN "LAWS" OR YOU WILL BE INCARCERATED AND SHOT OR BOTH!

EXAMPLE

There is now afoot an attempt to "get the CONTACT" because of the letter of Ronn Jackson to Linda Thompson regarding "insurrection". No thank you, good friends. CONTACT, perhaps unwisely, printed Mr. Jackson's letter--along with an editorial disclaiming any association with anarchy or sedition. A lot of time and attention has been given by this paper and MYSELF to the freedom of Mr. Jackson. This is NOT for the purpose of shutting down the paper, arresting my writer or for gathering a glob of militiamen--armed or unarmed. It was printed because of FREEDOM OF THE PRESS in which all voices of the people can be heard and in result, wise counters and measures can be thought out and LAWS APPLIED AS RELATE TO FREEDOM THROUGH CONSTITUTION! If you want a warrior leader--it will not be me. I am a different KIND OF WARRIOR--I NEED NO GUNS OR SWORDS--SAVE THE SWORD OF TRUTH THROUGH CREATOR/CREATION. Neither do YOU so the only difference is that I KNOW and YOU APPARENTLY DO NOT YET KNOW!

To save precious time and still be able to cover lots of information I ask that Dharma take up with the Usurpers and let us write

on that subject a bit each day--these are representative of very important players in the game afoot even if their tenure was "past" in apparent power. These are the tools of the RULERS who often grow to become the RULERS in FACT.

Our last writing on this subject was regarding McNamara and there shall we take up again:

THE USURPERS, Part 9:
by Medford Evans, Ph.D.

Western Islands Publishers, Belmont, MA 02178.

THE OPERATORS
THE TFX SCANDAL
(TFX: Tactical Fighter, Experimental)

There is one important event in the disarmament activities of the former Secretary of Defense which can just as well stand for everything else, since in it are manifest all the personal characteristics of the man, especially his implacable refusal to countenance the least consideration for American victory on the field of battle.

The event to which I refer is known as the "TFX Scandal", which had been the subject of intensive Congressional investigation, was cut off just as it was reaching a first crisis by the assassination of John F. Kennedy.

"The multibillion-dollar TFX warplane contract was the most coveted prize the Pentagon ever dangled before bidders," writes Liberal journalist Clark Mollenhoff in his book *The Pentagon*.

Government spending, it was estimated, would exceed \$6.5 billion [it was to run much higher] the largest contract for military planes in the nation's history. The program was planned to include more than 1,700 planes for the Navy and the Air Force. Such a contract could mean prosperity for an entire state, and the competition was intense.

Nineteen-sixty-two was the year of decision. There were two main competitors--Seattle-based Boeing, which proposed to build the plane at its Wichita, Kansas plant, and General Dynamics, which in cooperation with Grumman intended to produce the Air Force version at its Convair plant in Fort Worth, and the Navy version at Bethpage, New York. The states of Washington, Kansas, Texas, and New York were politically interested. The first two are hardly a match in political influence for the last two, even waiving the fact that the Vice President was from Texas. But that was something no one was quite willing to waive, particularly in view of Johnson's well-earned reputation for arm-twisting in the clinches. Senator Henry "Scoop" Jackson of Washington, in years gone by one of David Lilienthal's backers on the Congressional Atomic Committee, and more recently active with McNamara in the slandering of General Walker, now, awakening to alarm, raised a quite legitimate question with the Pentagon. Could it be that through Johnson and such, the state of Texas had the TFX contract sewed up and Boeing might as well forget it? He was assured that there was no bias anywhere, the contract would be awarded fairly.

On November 24, 1962 General Dynamics got the TFX contract. One wonders how this could have been, considering:

- 1) All four services--Army, Navy, Air Force, Marine Corps--expressed a preference for the Boeing plane, technically.
- 2) The Boeing plane was \$100 million cheaper than General Dynamics in the experimental phase, and was estimated at more than \$400 million cheaper on the total contract.
- 3) The Pentagon Source Selection Board, a top-level group of generals and admirals, were unanimous in preferring Boeing, both for performance and economy.

In spite of the foregoing facts, Defense Secretary McNamara, supported by Deputy Defense Secretary Roswell Gilpatric, Air Force Secretary Eugene Zuckert, and Navy Secretary Fred Koeth ruled that General Dynamics should get the contract. Chal-

lenged as to *why*, McNamara replied, essentially "*Because!*" The arrogance of this decision was incredible. Indeed, the sheer preposterousness of the thing through shock value, seemed to be a kind of protection. Nobody could quite believe that an allegedly logical man like McNamara would not only make, but doggedly stick to, a decision of such importance without one shred of logic whatsoever to support him. That's what he did. Mollenhoff, in his 1965 book *Despoilers of Democracy*, tells of his own interview of McNamara, who received him in friendly fashion, leading off with flattering references to Mollenhoff's intellectual capacity. Mollenhoff does have intellectual capacity. He knows when he is getting the run-around. He poured pressure on the Secretary of Defense:

"How will you justify discarding the low bid on the basis of a rough judgment and without cost studies?" I asked.

"I'm a \$500,000 a year executive," McNamara snapped back. "I was the second-highest-paid accountant in the United States. I was paid for my judgment on contracts involving millions of dollars."

"But Mr. Secretary," I said, "assuming that you can make these judgments on multibillion-dollar contracts, do you feel it is good government operations when there are no documented cost studies to justify throwing out the low bids?"

"I know what I'm doing," he snapped, a little angry now. "I was the second-highest-paid accountant in the United States." (pp. 190-191.)

That interview was a good day in the education of Clark Mollenhoff, and he has since done good work in contributing to the education of American voters and taxpayers. [H: Yes perhaps--but look who seems to keep on paying and paying.]

Somebody has done some reading--and thinking. World Bank promotion or no World Bank promotion, Robert McNamara cannot in 1968 say as he did in effect in 1962: "I am Sir Oracle, and when I open my lips let no dog bark!"

The year 1963 was a turning point in many lives, though in the case of Robert Strange McNamara the effect was not yet to be conspicuous. Close-up observers in Washington, such as reporter Clark Mollenhoff, and a few Congressmen, began to learn with the McClellan Committee Hearings, initiated in February 1963, such indigestible facts as these:

(1) By all the ordinary rules of contractor-selection Boeing won the competition with General Dynamics hands down; the Boeing plane was better, it was cheaper, it was more suitable to defense needs.

(2) Secretary McNamara hardly bothered even to allege reasons for his arbitrary selection of General Dynamics, except (a) to cite his own reputation, and (b) to predict long-term savings resulting from "commonalty" of parts between the Air Force and Navy versions of the plane--a contention in part purely speculative and in part dependent on a degree of similarity between the two versions which resulted, chiefly because of excess weight, in an inferior Navy plane. The Secretary also implied (c) that General Dynamics' higher bid was more realistic than Boeing's lower one! Thus, what might have been thought a Boeing advantage was turned into a liability. The reason McNamara knew General Dynamics' higher bid was actually more economical than Boeing's lower bid was that he could "just tell".

(3) General Dynamics desperately needed a financial wind-fall; since 1957, when under the late John Jay Hopkins the firm had earned \$56 million on sales of \$1.7 billion; it had, under placid former Army Secretary Frank Pace, sustained the biggest loss on one project in American corporate history--a loss of \$425 million, more than twice as much as Ford Motor Company lost on McNamara's Edsel.

(4) Involved in awarding the life-saving multibillion-dollar contract was McNamara's Deputy, Roswell L. Gilpatric, a New York lawyer friend of Frank Pace. Gilpatric had represented General Dynamics. His firm, Cravath, Swaine & Moore, still did. He had quit the firm he said, but the record showed that he was still carried by the firm's group insurance. When, eventually (1964), Gilpatric resigned from the Defense Department he went right back to the law firm.

(5) Also involved in awarding the contract was Fred Korth, a Fort Worth banker whom John Kennedy had named as Secretary of the Navy when John Connally resigned to run for Governor of Texas. Odd facts about Korth: He was, in 1952-1953, Assistant Secretary of the Army under the ubiquitous Frank Pace. Though Korth was Kennedy's Secretary of the Navy for nearly two years, his name does not appear in the indexes of Arthur Schlesinger's, Ted Sorensen's, or Pierre Salinger's books on Kennedy. Korth, who plainly knew nothing about naval aviation, overruled his top admirals' analytically documented preference for the Boeing plane, so that he could sign, along with Air Force Secretary Zuckert and Robert McNamara, the award of the contract to General Dynamics. Korth's bank had made a loan of \$400,000 to General Dynamics, which loan was outstanding while Korth was deliberating the TFX contract. [H: Doesn't all this smack of things TODAY?]

The foregoing is the merest suggestion of what came out during Senator McClellan's 1963 investigation of the TFX contract. It became crystal clear that Robert McNamara, supported by Gilpatric, Zuckert, and Korth, had arbitrarily, in defiance of every rational indication of the merits in the case, awarded the biggest contract in history to a firm threatened with bankruptcy, having business and financial ties to Gilpatric and Korth, and--of course--having its Convair plant in Fort Worth in the home state of the then Vice President of the United States.

President Kennedy had said that he saw nothing improper in the handling of the TFX contract award--but at the same time he made it plain enough that the White House had not been directly

involved, that the whole deal was handled by the Department of Defense.

Hindsight is easier to acquire than presight. In the case of the TFX contract the hindsight available in 1968 confirms the foresight which began to dawn on Clark Mollenhoff, Senator McClellan, and a few others in 1963. *For we know now that McNamara's decision was not only arbitrary and unreasonable. It was wrong.*

From an abundance of documentation available, I take from *Science News* of October 21, 1967 an article entitled, "The Flying Edsel". [H: How many of you remembered the fiasco of the "Edsel" automobile? Did you remember that it was McNamara's fiasco? No? Well then, don't continue to ask me why WE ARE WRITING ALL THIS OLD INFORMATION--IT IS BECAUSE YOU ONES DO NOT REMEMBER AND, THROUGH FORGETTING--YOU LOSE THE PLAYERS!] Writes science reporter Jonathan Eberhart:

Five years ago, Defense Secretary Robert S. McNamara overruled his source selection board and picked General Dynamics over Boeing to build the TFX, a jet superfighter now famous--or notorious--as the F-111. The plane's big advantage was supposed to be that both the Air Force and the Navy could use it. This, said the Secretary, would save at least \$1 billion. It hasn't worked out that way.

Eberhart reports how Grumman Aircraft, responsible as a General Dynamics co-contractor and subcontractor, objected to the very concept of "commonalty" of parts between the Air Force and Navy versions--though "commonalty" was the only understandable piece of rationalization which McNamara had offered in support of his otherwise patently bad judgment. The problem was that the Navy needed a lighter plane than the Air Force did--to operate from carriers. But if in the interests of "commonalty" the Navy was stuck with various features which the Air Force wanted, then there was no way to get the weight

down to a usable level for the Navy. Eberhart quotes Grumman as writing:

The weight savings achievable... are directly proportional to the permissible reduction in airframe commonalty, [which Eberhart translates]: "This airplane is too heavy and it's going to stay that way as long as the Navy has to worry about the Air Force's design limitations."

Actually, the TFX (Tactical Fighter, Experimental) turned into three planes for production: the F-111A, for the Air Force, the F-111B, for the Navy; and the FB-111, a strategic bomber, to replace the B-52, for heaven's sake! Don't ask why a plane which is already a mess because of attempts to make it serve incompatible purposes as (a) a land, and (b) a sea fighter, is now selected to fulfill also the radically different purpose of strategic bombing.

Meanwhile, all three versions are a continual headache to the military. The Air Force version is apparently least objectionable, but it too has "troubles of its own", according to Eberhart. Its loaded takeoff weight is six tons, or 17 per cent, more than what the contractor had guaranteed. There is a "speed brake" which "vibrates enough to cause buffeting of the aircraft," "improper location of... the center of gravity" has made landing hazardous, and finally--and inevitably--"production schedules have gone completely to pot." The Navy version is at present three years behind schedule--while the Navy's presence in Vietnamese waters is well ahead of schedule. Costs are astronomical. Both Air Force and Navy style F-111's were originally to have come to \$2.9 million apiece (an increase of 21 per cent), the Navy version at a cool \$8 million each, or an increase in unit cost of 175 per cent! [H: Still can't top that of the little stealth fighter at well over half a BILLION last year.]

There is a law of diminishing returns in pursuing too far a financial and managerial fiasco like the McNamara-TFX-General Dynamics thing, but one more point must be made: Boeing wanted to equip the TFX with a "thrust reverser", for reducing speed for landings. But Robert McNamara said no--too ad-

vanced, too risky. We must have a solid, safe, approved conventional dive brake such as General Dynamics had come up with.

Now hear this, from *Science News* writer Eberhart concerning the Navy's aerial monstrosity

The aircraft's speed brake, a panel that lowers into the air stream from the fuselage, needs strengthening and re-design because it vibrates like a loose shutter, and a device called the adverse yaw compensator does such a poor job of controlling the plane's side-to-side motion that it adds to the already considerable hazards of night landings on an aircraft carrier, from which the F-111B's will operate.

It isn't just a matter of dollars and cents, though dollars and cents are important. We must think of McNamara sitting there insisting that young Navy fliers have got to trust their lives, and the life of every sailor on the carrier, to the unmanageable bulk of one of these General Dynamics creations.

General Dynamics could have been helped financially far more simply, and without great commotion, simply by (1) continuing to produce B-58 "Hustler" bombers at the Convair plant in Fort Worth, (2) continuing to produce Atlas missiles at the Convair plant in San Diego, (3) going ahead with nuclear-powered naval vessels, a program in which General Dynamics, builder of the *Nautilus*, the first nuclear-powered submarine, could logically have been included. Instead, *the B-58 and the Atlas were discontinued*, and McNamara made another of his arbitrary decisions to build a *non-nuclear* aircraft carrier rather than a nuclear-powered one--once more against all the best naval, military, and other technical advice. [H: Does anybody except me see TREASON here?]

Mollenhoff writes, "With all of the opinions and facts against him, Robert S. McNamara made the decision that the United States should not go ahead with a nuclear carrier." McNamara's "Flying Edsel" may have been ordered to please General

Dynamics; his "Floating Edsel" could have pleased no one but the Disarmament Lobby.

The chilling significance of Robert McNamara is this: *that a dedicated opponent of American national defense could for seven years be American Secretary of Defense.*

Admiral Canaris was Hitler's chief of military Intelligence for nine years, and he was also head of an underground plot against Hitler. [H: How many of you remember the name and person of "Canaris"? Well, now, how many of you remember the connection with Gunther Russbacher? So be it! Perhaps you simply can't hear these same things repeated often enough?] Most of us are not inclined to think that was morally so bad of Admiral Canaris. There are plenty of people who think it would be fine if a U.S. Secretary of Defense, sworn to defend our country, should actually think it his duty to help run the whole world in the interests of "peace," and to that end to use his position as a means of destroying armed might.

There are American intellectuals who consider that America is the threat to what they value in the world, and that they are doing their duty if they deliberately weaken America. Is this why McNamara sought more and more power? Should he be in a position of power--in the U.S. Government, the World Bank, or anywhere else?

What McNamara did for seven years--three under Kennedy, four under Johnson--was to use the pretext of economy for disarming America.

Newsweek said December 11, 1967: "Few men have worshiped planning as obsessively as the eighth Secretary of Defense--and few have been *relieved of command* [Italics added] in such a shambles of confusion." In such shambles of confusion totter and topple the towers of tyranny!

But to think that McNamara has now been "put out to pasture" *is to fail to understand the nature of the fields into which he now has been turned.* The World Bank is the pilot institu-

tion of the Government. Set up at Bretton Woods in July 1944, the World Bank, or "International Bank for Reconstruction and Development", along with the companion institution the "International Monetary Fund", was the first of the UN organizations to be established. The Bretton Woods conference was held two months before the Dumbarton Oaks conference at which was planned the more pretentious but hardly more influential organization that we call the United Nations. The UN had been set in motion under the guidance of Communist Alger Hiss at San Francisco in April of 1945. Hiss was an official U.S. delegate and secretary general of the conference! The UN was to maintain "peace"--which hardly anybody thinks can really be done. The World Bank was to manage the flow of money in the world--which lots of people think is being done very effectively, though not in the interest of the United States.

Regarding our current predicament, my conviction is that the whole buildup in Vietnam has as its purpose the distribution of wealth throughout the world in such a way as to make that wealth, whether greater or not, more manageable. And whether we have war, peace or negotiations, the *buildup* goes on.

Viewed functionally and from the offices of the threatened world Government, the Pentagon is subordinate to the World Bank. Our vast military operations *are a means of the buildup, exist in order to make the buildup possible.* But such a means, however vast, is not to be compared in ultimate importance with the **management of that buildup once it is attained.**

In the Pentagon, Robert Strange McNamara did the sinister work of so directing the American military effort that a **maximum of materiel buildup occurred in Vietnam, while a minimum of fighting which might really injure Communists or help the American national image was allowed to take place.** Perhaps his job is virtually complete. The United States has *unloaded in Vietnam enough military personnel and materiel to conquer a continent, without accomplishing any military purpose whatsoever.* What could have more highly recommended Robert McNamara to the ministers of the dreamed-of World Government!

To aspire to a job formerly held by Eugene Meyer, John J. McCloy, Eugene Black, and even George D. Woods is no mean ambition. *Newsweek* is quite correct, concerning McNamara, in concluding:

As head of the World Bank, he will technically be an international official, and likely will remain publicly aloof from the war and the Presidential campaign. But there is no reason to doubt that Bob McNamara will some day find himself back in the thick of American public life--perhaps with even more power than he wielded so well at the Pentagon.

There may be reason to think that the head of the World Bank is more powerful than a mere defense secretary of a nation--even "the most powerful nation in the world".

Left-leaning writer Emmett John Hughes shows signs of distress when he writes: "And as the din burbles ever higher, a brilliant and weary Robert McNamara prepares to depart from the Pentagon." "[yet] he cannot feel sheer anguish as he turns from Defense Department to World Bank." In fact, concludes Hughes with the wisdom of the heart, "It will be good for him to be back from the dark land beyond the looking glass," and adds semicryptically: "It will be even better when the nation can follow."

Does this mean when the nation can follow its erstwhile Secretary of Defense into becoming frankly and fully international?

McNamara's usurpations in the office of Secretary of Defense are impressive. His opportunity for grander usurpations from this point on will be even more so.

* * *

When we again write on The Usurpers we will take up a person whose name is not so well recognized--perhaps as in "Brzezinski" the effort to learn pronunciation and spelling is too much for most people to handle. So, Katzenbach becomes the

REC #2 HATONN

TUE., JUL. 19, 1994 1:45 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 337

TUE., JUL. 19, 1994

JUPITER AND BOGUS BOULDERS

You continually want to know that which is elusive to you--not that you will prepare and do something--but only from curiosity do you seek--and/or--to know FIRST and show all sorts of wisdom and insider knowing. I won't do your homework--I will tell you this much, you had better find out what ones such as Stichin have written and along with that, what Jupiter is all about! Those are not cattail rocks hitting Jupiter and I can promise you as a species civilization on Planet Earth--that if you fail to bring order and balance again to your globe--there will be a RERUN OF JUPITER. THE DIFFERENCE WILL BE THAT THE FIRST "BIG ONE" WILL TAKE OUT THE EARTH POPULATIONS.

What is being witnessed and VERIFIED BY CURIOUS SCIENTISTS AND READINGS OF THESE JUPITER BLASTS IS THAT IT CANNOT BE COMET FRAGMENTS! Watch those next few "bigger" ones they claim to be expecting! If the atmosphere is not turned into a burning gas-ball, basically representing a new "sun" spot it will be interesting. Jupiter has WATER--why then, are there not vapor clouds? I suggest all of you earthbound energies take note--if something is not changed--YOU ARE NEXT! I DON'T CARE WHAT YOU CHOOSE TO CALL IT.

Please allow us to move on with our ongoing subject in progress.

the dubbed version and the heinous actions are lost in the effort to pronounce or spell the name of the traitor later. Remember that as in the case of Henry Kissinger and Brzezinski--the names were not originally THESE. The facts are that you the people do not know to whom you owe your debt of gratitude for the loss of your nation, freedom--and ultimately--planet. You don't even know who is Shirley Maclaine (Really), so how are you ever going to reclaim your property? From whom? Mostly you will find that, at the original source, as with the Bolsheviks and beginners of the Communists in Russia--they were all Jewish in origin and simply changed their names to fool as many as they could--IT WORKED!! NEVER FORGET--IT WORKED!! AND, IT IS WORKING AGAIN!!!

Western Islands Publishers, Belmont, MA 02178 (1968).

THE OPERATORS

NICHOLAS deBelleville KATZENBACH

Personalities serving to link the Old and New Left are not easy to find. If they were, it would--in espionage terms--"blow the cover" off the New Left, would reveal it as a stratagem of the Establishment. Yet there are such personalities, and I think I know who a few of them are. Perhaps the most strategically placed is Nicholas deBelleville Katzenbach, the Under Secretary of State.

Katzenbach's office is of vastly more importance than the public is likely to realize. Dean Acheson was Secretary of State when he announced that he "would not turn [his] back on Alger Hiss," but he was Under Secretary of State with Communist Hiss. It was also during his term as Under Secretary that Acheson promoted the "Acheson-Lilienthal Report" on atomic energy which laid the foundation for the later psychological nuclear disarmament of the United States.

Dean Rusk and Nicholas deB. Katzenbach think alike on Vietnam; if they seem not to, then one of them is fooling the public; they cannot fool each other.

My own opinion is that it is Rusk who is at least trying to fool the public. His tough talk about Hanoi and Peking does not disturb Peking or Hanoi, for they know that Dean Rusk is, like themselves, incapable of a deep break with Moscow. McNamara used to indulge in tough talk, too, or had such talk attributed to him. Now that he is out, his "dovishness" is admitted. The essential point is that neither Rusk nor McNamara, and certainly not Katzenbach, ever intended to win anything *for America* in Vietnam. Lyndon Johnson doesn't either. The President's approval of his Secretary of State Dean Rusk is as

implicit in the total situation as is Rusk's approval of Katzenbach. Also unanimous with them are those whispered-about powers behind Johnson's throne--Justice Abe Fortas and the new Secretary of Defense Clark Clifford. In his newly acquired cabinet post, Clifford is not altogether behind the throne, but his total influence is undoubtedly greater than any cabinet post alone could make it.

What distinguishes Katzenbach from the others in this group, which could be enlarged to include Rostow and McGeorge Bundy, is his relative youth, forty-six, and his comparatively open identification with more respectable edges of the New Left. Writing in *The New York Times Magazine*, author Victor S. Navasky says Katzenbach's image has been that of a "courageous egghead, a civil-rights activist, an intellectual..." He was a "new Frontiersman and R.F.K. protege". Today, many who once saw that image see instead, says Navasky, a "mindless defender or passive acceptor of a tarnished Vietnam policy". Navasky admits that either image may bear "little relation to his real role".

What is Katzenbach's real role? He had appeared to be a link between Bobby Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson.

He has been helped in this role by the transfers of jobs he has had during the Johnson Administration. At the outset, following the assassination, when he performed very crucial services, he was Deputy Attorney General, a position of great importance at the time because of the incapacitating crisis in the personal life of the Attorney General, Bobby Kennedy, whose brother had been the victim. Today, as we have seen, he is Undersecretary of State in spite of the fact that at the Justice Department he had been elevated to the top post.

The job of Deputy Attorney General, however important it may have been in such circumstances, is a logical stepping stone to only one other job, which is that of Attorney General. When Bobby left that job to run for the Senate in the Fall of 1964, Katzenbach was made Acting Attorney General, at Bobby's request. Four months later, in January 1965, Johnson nominated

Katzenbach for Attorney General, and the Senate confirmed him. The important thing is the coincidence of Johnson's and Kennedy's shared confidence in this veteran of the government's campaigns against Mississippi and Alabama.

Nicholas deBelleville Katzenbach, born in 1922, grew up with all the advantages of a well-to-do and reasonably prominent New Jersey family. Phillips Exeter, Princeton--interrupted by a wartime commission in the Air Force, which in turn landed him in POW camps in Italy and Germany--then Yale Law School, then, as a Rhodes Scholar, Oxford. [H: They just covered a lot of questions in that past paragraph didn't they?] He taught law at Yale and at the University of Chicago. He became a full professor at Chicago at age thirty-four, and with a Ford Foundation grant in 1960 worked at Geneva on a project in international law. Katzenbach was ready to help the Justice Department, the country, and Mankind by accepting in 1961, as a New Frontiersman, the post of Assistant Attorney General in charge of the Office of Legal Counsel, from which he moved rather quickly to Deputy Attorney General.

It was as Deputy Attorney General that Katzenbach went to Oxford, Mississippi in September 1962 to command the civilian government forces which overcame the more rambunctious Ole Miss students, assorted rednecks, and a handful of *agents provocateurs*. It was as Deputy Attorney General that the next summer he confronted George Wallace at Tuscaloosa and participated in the charade which integrated the University of Alabama. Ironically, while Katzenbach and the Mississippians alike suffered losses in the melee over James Meredith at Oxford, both Katzenbach and Wallace emerged with shining armor from the entirely bloodless encounter at Tuscaloosa. Image-wise, Wallace was the greater winner, since no party or faction anywhere has yet promoted Katzenbach as Presidential timber.

Katzenbach has, however, moved the levers of power. Navasky quotes "a prominent Washington attorney" as saying: "Nicholas Katzenbach has one genius, and only one genius. He knows how to handle Lyndon Johnson."

Katzenbach's wife Lydia seems to encourage the possibility. "If Nick were allowed to talk about what he is doing, a lot of our friends would be heartened." When Victor Navasky quotes Katzenbach's wife as making that statement, he indicates in the context that the "friends" in question are "members of the intellectual community", particularly various literary summer residents of Martha's Vineyard who had been upset by what they evidently regarded as Katzenbach's going over to the Establishment. Don't worry, Lydia seems to be saying, good old Nick is either going to sabotage those frightful hawkish plans of LBJ and Rusk--or else he knows that the plans don't really mean what the headlines say anyhow, and in the long run the Viet Cong will be better off for what we are now doing in Vietnam. So don't worry!

Maybe the Katzenbach's know how much truth there is in what an American construction foreman allegedly said at Bien Hoa in Vietnam not many months ago. One cannot imagine that Lydia Katzenbach would not read the December 1967 *Ramparts*, in which there is an article on Johnson's construction company, Brown and Root, who do lots construction these days in Vietnam. The construction foreman, just drunk enough to be telling the truth, is reported to have said:

We're just building all this for the VC anyway. They'll take it over when the time comes. Already we're paying 'taxes' to the VC to keep our equipment on the road. Half our Vietnamese work force are VC, come to work in the morning half-asleep because they've been up all night shooting mortars, and they steal us blind. But Brown & Root don't care: they'd build bases for the devil himself if the fee was good. (p. 61)

[H: I want to interrupt here long enough to remind you of the highways and other cute construction projects in which the U.S. both participated AND footed the bill. One biggie was in Afghanistan with the Soviets--building a road right to Moscow. Another among the MANY, was the super-road right to the doorway of Khun Sa in Shan (Golden Triangle) of Gritz fame. Yep--right to the palace doors! Your evil

empire has built airfields, highways, underground complexes and other unimagined facilities all over the map. And you know what? You continue to wait for the "Fourth Reich"? You have it--some call it the Fourth Reich of the Rich and that isn't a bad label--because no matter what happens with the "top dogs"--all the players get a little richer--except for the slaves and servants who just get **KILLED!**]

If we Americans were over there really fighting Communism, as Dean Rusk says we are, (while Katzenbach, disappointingly enough, says nothing) then that in the eyes of the New Left would be a frightful thing. But if as a result of our being there the Viet Cong are going to inherit the great civil engineering works on which we seem to be doing so much better, and more successfully than we are in fighting, why then things are not so bad after all, and all the men and women of good will who so thoroughly despise the U.S. Establishment should "be heartened", as Lydia Katzenbach says.

Lydia King Phelps Stokes Katzenbach (Mrs. Nicholas de-Belleville Katzenbach) is a woman from about as pure an Establishment-supported intellectual background as you would ever want to run a file check on. Her father, Harold Phelps Stokes, Groton, Yale 1909 (Phi Beta Kappa), was a distinguished newspaper correspondent and editorial writer who once served as secretary to Herbert Hoover. His older and more famous brother, Anson Phelps Stokes, was an eminent Episcopalian divine, being Canon of Washington Cathedral for fifteen years, serving on innumerable boards, writing innumerable educational and theological books, and being cited many times in *Appendix X* of the publications of the House Committee on Un-American Activities for his efforts during World War II to promote Soviet-American friendship. He had lots of distinguished company, including Henry Sloane Coffin, father of Reverend William Sloane Coffin, now Chaplain of Yale--or should I say *NOW* Chaplain of Yale.

Lydia Katzenbach has from birth known nothing except the best Ivy League, Eastern seaboard, Establishment environment. Yet, she is something of a revolutionary-from-the-top.

Fortas and Katzenbach, who had nothing to do with the physical tragedy in Dallas, were coordinators of the *coup d'etat* in Washington which resulted from the assassination. To achieve such coordination obviously required a link with Bobby Kennedy--then Attorney General of the United States, and next of kin to the slain President. Katzenbach was plainly such a link. Fortas, older, wiser (probably), closer to Johnson (certainly), recognized Katzenbach's indispensability in the touchy days from the *coup d'etat* of November 22, 1963 to the election of November 3, 1964. President Lyndon B. Johnson appointed Katzenbach to a four-man panel to advise him on the execution of the Commission's recommendation.

Of Abe Fortas *Current Biography* says:

On November 22, 1963, after President John F. Kennedy was assassinated, Fortas received an urgent telephone call from Dallas, Texas. The call was from Johnson, *the first he made after the tragedy*. 'Abe,' he said, 'we're flying back. Stand by--I'll need you.' Fortas was at the airport to meet the plane. He was told to act as the private liaison man between the newly sworn President and Jacqueline Kennedy. [Italics added]

Not that there was anything more important than that, but Fortas was to do a great deal besides provide liaison with Jackie. His liaison with Katzenbach was pretty good also. William Manchester, in *The Death of a President*, gives details:

With the Attorney General out of action Nick Katzenbach was, in effect, Acting Attorney General, and he was proposing the investigative commission which the Chief Justice later headed. To his horror, Katzenbach learned that the new President had tentatively decided upon a Texas commission, with all non-Texans, including federal officials, excluded. **Katzenbach went straight to Abe Fortas**, the Washington attorney closest to Lyndon Johnson. He bluntly labeled Johnson's idea a ghastly mistake [this is the man whose 'one genius' is knowing 'how to handle Lyndon Johnson'?] From Fortas he heard for the

first time that the President intended to release the forthcoming FBI report on the assassination the moment it was ready. That, too, would be improper, Nick argued, and *he insisted that the report be channeled through the Attorney General [Bobby] and himself.* (pp. 458-459, emphasis added.)

It would be logical that the Deputy Attorney General should be a key man in a crisis of law (which was really a crisis of power) at a time when the Attorney General was stricken with a personal tragedy. Even so, Katzenbach's exercise of practical authority seems extraordinary. He *insisted* that the President do thus and so? Either directly or through Abe Fortas, how could this youngish sub-cabinet officer do that? Manchester has a tantalizing footnote to the passage quoted above: "Katzenbach took an exceptionally strong line on this issue, and like Fortas he played an unknown but vital role in the Commission's investigation." There is so *much* that is unknown about the assassination and *coup d'etat!* [H: No, that is not so--**EVERYTHING ABOUT THE ASSASSINATION AND COUP D'ETAT IS VERY WELL KNOWN AND JUST WAITING TO GET TOLD! MOREOVER IT IS GOING TO INCLUDE ABSOLUTELY EVERYBODY WHO EVEN "THOUGHT ABOUT IT" IF SOME AGREEMENTS AREN'T CONSUMMATED RIGHT QUICKLY NOW, GOOD COMMITTEE READERS. I AM ABOUT TO THE END OF THE MUSICAL CHAIRS AND SOME LAWYERS BETTER GET THEIR ASSETS IN ORDER AND THEIR PRIORITIES STRAIGHT OR NEW YORK MAY WELL LOOK LIKE THE POT-HOLES OF JUPITER. ME DO IT? GRACIOUS NO--I DON'T HAVE TO! I SUGGEST OUR "WATCHERS AND LISTENERS" GET THE WORD ON BACK, LIKE RIGHT NOW. FEET ARE DRAGGING FOR BEST ADVANTAGE AND SOON THERE WILL NOT BE DISCUSSION REGARDING ADVANTAGE FOR OTHER BIGGER GUNS ALREADY HAVE THE ADVANTAGE!**

There was the matter of the weird commotion in Dallas over Johnson's taking the Presidential oath of office. When should he take it, and how should he go about it? It would be hard to

imagine a simpler legal question. Article II, Section 1, Clause 7 of the *Constitution* reads: "*Before he [any incoming President] enter on the execution of his office he shall take the following oath or affirmation:*" and the text of the oath follows. Johnson was eager to "enter on the execution of his office," as one supposes he should have been. Tactically, he was entirely right in wanting the oath administered at once. The amazing thing is that the intelligentsia of the New Frontier did not seem to know whether he should take it at once, who should administer it, or what the wording of it was.

Katzenbach came up with the answer about the oath. Over long-distance telephone from Washington, he dictated the words from the *Constitution* to Marie Fehmer, Johnson's secretary, aboard *Air Force One*, still on the ground at Love Field in Dallas. It was also Katzenbach who told Bobby Kennedy how any one of many people could administer the oath--"Anybody, including a District Court Judge... "imagine..." Katzenbach said, "he'll want Sarah Hughes." (*The Death of a President*, p. 271.) And he did. The staunch Left-winger for whom Johnson had wangled a Federal judgeship swore him in as President.

But Katzenbach's early activities included at least one pivotal decision more indispensable to the success of the *coup d'etat* than advice about the oath. On Friday afternoon, within hours of the fatal six seconds, a lawyer in the Dallas District Attorney's office prepared, Manchester reports, "to charge Oswald with murdering the President as part of an international Communist conspiracy." When Barfoot Sanders [the real name of the U.S. Attorney in Dallas] heard of it from the FBI he phoned Katzenbach, who persuaded two members of the Vice President's [Johnson's] Washington staff to have their Texas contacts "kill it." (p. 287.) [H: Go read that again because I'm sure you missed the timing!]

A shrewd Yale Law School man like Katzenbach would see at once that no charge must be made of a Communist conspiracy, for that might retard the rapprochement with Russia. But the point was even more fundamental than that. No charge must be made of *any* conspiracy! For it would be only too credible

that if there were a conspiracy at all, especially one tagged with a Communist-connected figure like Lee Harvey Oswald, then it could be easily presumed to be a *Communist* conspiracy. The Communists within it could be presumed to control it. Moreover, the Communist Party itself is conspiratorial in character, and if any one of its functionaries becomes involved in a special plot then he involves all Communists. Not just the government of Russia, but also all American Communists--Guss Hall, and (more important) Alger Hiss and all the undiscovered but potentially discoverable other Alger Hisses in America. The possibility of any conspiracy must be eliminated!

Law professor Nicholas deB. Katzenbach probably knew as much about the law of conspiracies as did Judge Irving R. Kaufman, whose instructions to the jury in the trial of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, (notorious atomic spies) constitute for the layman one of the clearest expositions on the subject. I think extended quotation from Judge Kaufman's charge to the Rosenberg jury is justified in emphasizing how necessary it was in November 1963--necessary to survivors of the *coup d'etat*--that there be no talk of a conspiracy. Judge Kaufman said, in part:

For two or more persons to conspire, confederate or combine together to commit or cause to be committed a breach of the criminal law of the United States is an offense of grave character which involves a plotting to subvert the law. *It is almost always characterized by secrecy, rendering detection difficult and requiring much time for its discovery. Because of this the statute has made a conspiracy to commit a crime a distinct offense from the crime itself.* [Italics added] From the point of view of the law there is danger to the public when two or more people conspire to do something that is unlawful because by virtue of the aggregation of numbers the intent assumes a more formidable disadvantageous aspect to the public.

What is a conspiracy? A conspiracy may be defined as a combination of two or more persons, by concerted action, to accomplish a criminal and unlawful purpose, or some purpose not in itself unlawful or criminal, by crimi-

nal or unlawful means. The gist of the offense is the unlawful combination or agreement to violate the law. As Mr. Justice Holmes said many years ago: 'A conspiracy is a partnership in criminal purposes.' [H: I might add hereat that all parties to a conspiracy are not required TO KNOW OF THE DIRECT INTENT OF THE CONSPIRACY--one can become part of a conspiracy simply by default or presence.]

However, *it is not necessary in order to constitute a conspiracy that two or more persons should meet together and enter into an explicit or formal agreement* for an unlawful scheme, or that they should directly, by words or in writing, state what the unlawful scheme was to be, and the details of the plan or means by which the unlawful scheme was to be made effective. [Italics added. this whole passage implies, among other things, that a person may be part of a Communist conspiracy, or of *the* Communist conspiracy, without ever at any time being recorded or recognized formally as a *member* of the Communist Party.]

[H: Now for our own attorney "minds". It is obvious that you are missing a lot of interesting ammunition in your battle against Mr. Abbott, et al. (Green Brigade). When an attorney moves into a case in which he is not a participant in direct integration (i.e. Abbott/Fort) the responding in legal case filings when the case was not set forth TO/WITH the parties represented (Horton/Green) then you have the PRE-SUMPTION OF CONSPIRACY. FURTHER, IN THE CIRCUMSTANCE OF MR. TIP'S EFFORTS TO GAIN RELEASE OF COURT-ORDERED VOLUMES TO BE RELEASED TO MR. GREEN, EVEN THOUGH TIPS ACTED IN GOOD FAITH--HE BECAME A PART OF THE CONSPIRACY WHEN HE ENTERED FILINGS OR NEGOTIATIONS IN BEHALF OF GREEN WHEN HE NO LONGER ACTUALLY REPRESENTED GREEN! GREEN HAD MADE HIS AGREEMENTS AND HAD ARRANGED FOR ANOTHER ATTORNEY--WHO IN TURN, WAS NEVER RELEASED LEGALLY FROM HIS CONFLICT OF REP-

RESENTATION WITH OTHERS NAMED IN THE ORIGINAL SUIT. FURTHER, BY ALLOWING THE JUDGE TO CITE EKKERS FOR CONTEMPT OF COURT WHEN ANY SALES AND PROCUREMENTS OF BANNED BOOKS WAS ON THE PART OF FIRST DEFENDANT, GREEN, CONSTITUTES FURTHER ASSUMPTION OF CONSPIRACY WITH GREEN. NO, I AM NOT NUTS--I KNOW THE LAW! TOO BAD THE ATTORNEYS AND LAWYERS IN ACTION TODAY ARE ONLY LEARNED IN WHAT THE BAR ASSOCIATION DEEMS APPROPRIATE IN A CORRUPTED ADMIRALTY COURT.]

It is sufficient if two or more persons, in any manner, or through any contrivance, impliedly or tacitly, come to a mutual understanding to accomplish a common and unlawful design, knowing its object, and that one or more of them commit an overt act in furtherance of the conspiracy. In other words, *where an unlawful end is sought to be effected and two or more persons, actuated by the common purpose of accomplishing that end, knowingly work together in any way in furtherance of the unlawful scheme, every one of said persons becomes a member of the conspiracy, although his part therein be a subordinate one, or be executed at a remote distance from the other conspirators.* (Printed Transcript of the Rosenberg Trial, pp. 1550-1551, Italics added.)

[H: I would hope that somebody makes Mrs. Eleanor Schroepfer and Leon Fort, along with Luke Perry and other involved parties with Mr. Green--aware that this is the very basis of any problems arising from your activities regarding the "Institute". You demanded, number one, that which was not entered into as agreement by personal entities--but rather through corporate regulations. Then, continued to conspire to destroy a corporation and, in fact, a corporation who was once jointly headed by one George Green. THE LAW demands fiduciary responsibility, under penalty of that law, to act in good faith and cause to defend said corporation. Parties who happen to be in opposition to your "druthers" are bound by those laws whether or not it pleases

YOU. Further, it did not end at that point--there was CONSPIRATORIAL effort in mass amounts to keep Mr. Schroepfer from being allowed to have visitation with anyone--in an effort to hide ongoing conspiracy efforts. There has been continued CONSPIRACY attempts to bring the "Institute" into receivership and force bankruptcy--ACCORDING TO ALL DOCUMENTS SENT FORTH IN MASSIVE NUMBERS BY MR. GREEN--NAMING ALL OF YOU NICE PEOPLE IN EVERY MAILING. NOW, IN VIEW OF EVENTS ONGOING--IT HAS TO BE ASSUMED IT IS NOW AN INTENTIONALLY ENTERED INTO CONSPIRACY--AND NOT SIMPLY IMPLIED PARTICIPATION BECAUSE OF IGNORANCE OF ONGOING EVENTS.]

As you see, the Law, which often seems to go after individual criminals like a very sporting flycaster, drags with a seine when it fishes for conspirators. To the philosophy expressed by Judge Kaufman above, which makes it not difficult but easy to prove that so and so is a Communist or any other kind of conspirator you want, we must add the fact that evidence which in other cases would be ruled as hearsay and inadmissible, is in conspiracy cases **ADMITTED AS PROBATIVE.**

Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach realized immediately on learning of the tragedy in Dallas that not only must there be NO talk of a conspiracy, there must be an official finding that there was no conspiracy. [H: Back to the old assumption: "Until a thing is officially denied, we cannot be sure of its truth." Well, how long has George and conspirators DENIED involvement? Good grief, what is the matter with your attorneys? OR, IS "THAT" WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOUR ATTORNEYS? DO THEY THINK YOU WILL NEVER KNOW THE TRUTH? OR THE LAW?!] If a conspiracy were posited in an affair of such tremendous public importance as the assassination of a President, when would the work of prosecution ever end? And who, among those who might have been in any way involved or suspected of having been involved, could ever again rest easy? As Judge Kaufman said, a conspiracy is "characterized by secrecy, rendering de-

tection difficult and requiring much time for its discovery." [H: Sort of like burying the gold in the back yard?] The other side of that coin is that much time and great effort would be devoted to its discovery. There is no statute of limitations on murder, and people would never become bored with the murder, and the implications of the murder, of President John F. Kennedy.

Prevention of an indictment in Dallas referring to an "International Communist Conspiracy," which the sensitive William Manchester calls a "canard", was for Nicholas deB. Katzenbach only a preliminary to getting the Warren Commission established. There is much that is obscure about the birth of this Extraordinary Commission--its parentage, the midwives, and so forth--but one thing is certain: Katzenbach was in the obstetric ward when the Warren Commission was delivered. Little else could have made him so nearly indispensable to the Johnson Administration. New Leftists who do not understand this and who attack the Warren Commission do not understand very much.

* * *

Let us interrupt here and take up at this same topic point when we next write on this subject. Thank you for your attention--I hear you, it is "finally" getting interesting! So stay tuned. Salu.

CHAPTER 6

REC #1 HATONN

WED., JUL. 20, 1994 9:31 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 338

WED., JUL. 20, 1994

NOT THE LOCAL GURU OR MEDICINE MAN
PLEASE CHECK IT OUT

Dear friends, I have to take up another subject before we can get at our work today. No, I am not angry and I do wish I had a hookup to every "personal" ear--but I do not--THROUGH DHARMA.

We sit to our work and she is devastated--absolutely swamped in questions, inquiries about this or that--and "ask Hatonn..."--NO! Her job is to write for me for 6-1/2 BILLION people and the evolution of the greatest cycle uniting of a planet. She types hours and hours EVERY DAY and has meetings "for me" in between. She has no life at all to call her own, no property and no corner on answers to her own pleading inquiries even as to how much longer can she continue this pace and output.

There are some 150 letters sitting to her right directed TO HATONN awaiting responses, a paper to write, a journal to finish, a meeting scheduled and a Court appearance tomorrow morning.

The letters which have her so upset in postponement and the inquiries in behalf of, and personal pleadings for direction and purpose are too much, readers. I can accept them all--SHE CAN NOT! What is painful, however, are the continual prodings and disappointments of: "I'm not getting any feedback from all my inquiries..." How do you expect the information to flow in response to your inquiries? Ah Ha! I thought so--THROUGH HER FINGERS??? It cannot longer be that way. Dharma is still "...and I'm waiting and seeking for my purpose...surely I'm not to just forever be a secretary!"

I WILL NOT answer questions regarding health and medical treatment--FOR ANYONE ON ANY SUBJECT OF TREATMENT WHICH CAN IN ANY WAY BE CONSTRUED TO BE "PRACTICE OF MEDICINE". I AM NOT IN THE BUSINESS; I AM NOT A GURU OR FAITH HEALER, A REFERENCE BOOK OR GOING TO TAKE UP A REFERRAL PROGRAM WHEN THERE IS A QUESTION OF TREATMENT OF ANYONE ANYWHERE!

We will offer whatever we have and can share--we CAN DO NO MORE--do you all understand? The hazards of even commenting on "treatments" or possibilities--especially without having more than second or third hand inquiries is ludicrous. If you wish to confer with other holistic or brothers in the same line of healing--please do so--I AM NOT IN THE LOOP PLEASE! This is NOT an offense, please--we are going to follow regulations which honor whatever laws (right or wrong) are thrust upon us at ALL TIMES. YOUR inquiry answered--may well put Dharma into prison!

Neither can I respond to each of our readers with an outlay of YOUR PURPOSE OR NEXT DUTY! I can't, either, set aside EIGHT years of work on a motion picture already in another's charge--to fit a sudden awakening of someone elsewhere who would like to now work on Sipapu Odyssey.

I CAN tell some of you who continue to plead and prod for personal direction and input, instructions and placement: This is NOT the answer point--everyone here is buried in work and there are NO FUNDS AVAILABLE to hire help. Volunteers are NOT THE ANSWER for I have yet to have more than a mere few who can ACTUALLY attend themselves without support from other sources. I cannot attend your talents--YOU MUST ATTEND YOUR TALENTS--EXPERTISE COMES ONLY WITH EFFORT TOWARD THAT ACCOMPLISHMENT--IT DOES NOT FALL UPON YOU LIKE RAIN FROM THE HEAVENS!

Would you believe me if I tell you that most of you who inquire about sickness and healing have the answer in your cupboard?

But you have to utilize what is available. I have people over and over say "...well no--I don't use it regularly" or, "well, it didn't seem to do much and I used \$25.00 worth of it..." and thus and so. Then you want some OTHER magic. No, THERE IS NO MAGIC HERE! If you are taking your Gaiandriana and other suggested supplements along with cleaning your water with food-grade hydrogen peroxide AND if you are having memory loss and other signs of aging, some added B-12 and a B-supplement emphasizing Niacin, then I can only suggest one other thing. If this is accompanied by "arthritis" or "rheumatism" take some added zinc--hopefully balanced with the proper amount of magnesium necessary for utilization. Then, add a tablespoon of CIDER vinegar to a glass of water or Gaialyte three times a day. Carbragaia would make up that difference but I understand the producer doesn't have any yet. Neither do I know what in the world happened to the cartilage supplement. A whole bunch of innocent sharks are meeting their doom waiting for you to get going, producers! This should have been available months ago. I cannot push harder--for one reason, the products have carried the paper and allowed for remaining in operation. I will ask no more of these people. Distributors of other products and supplements and even to make-up these new products (especially, I should say) REQUIRE FUNDING UP FRONT--A LONG WAY UP FRONT AND IN TOTAL! THERE IS NO SLUSH FUND TO COVER THIS!

As to "cures" for diseases and that which is coming down on you--there are NONE! You can "feel" better and you can help yourselves--BUT THE CURE WILL NOT BE ALLOWED! Does everybody understand me--I AM NOT HERE AS GOD, I AM HERE IN SERVICE UNTO GOD--AND I REMIND YOU THAT THE ADVERSARY OF GOD IS GOING TO DEPOPULATE THE PLANET TO SERVE HIS OWN GREEDY, GODLESS NEEDS AND DESIRES. IF YOU DO NOT WISH TO BE IN THE CATEGORY OF ONE AMONG THE NUMBERS--TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF, KEEP YOURSELF WELL AND COME WITHIN THE SHELTER OF GOD'S LAWS AND INSTRUCTIONS--HE WILL NOT SAVE YOU--IF YOU ARE "SAVED" IT WILL BE OF YOUR OWN SOUL EXPRESSION. HE WILL PROVIDE ASSIS-

TANCE AND TOOLS--YOU WILL DO THE REST OR IT WILL NOT BE DONE--AND CERTAINLY NOT BY A SHIP COMMANDER.

Some of you write and pray and give all to me, Hatonn, of self, direction and service. NO, NO, NO!!!! Do not dump your responsibility off onto me for I will not accept it! My purpose, my mission and my Command is in the service of God and unto you I am commissioned to BRING THE WORD. YOU WILL CHOOSE OF YOUR PATHWAY AND YOUR JOB!

MUST STUDY IT ALL

I know that, especially if you have read ALL of the journals and papers, that you are informed. Let's see. Without looking back, name the SIX persons I asked you to look for in the current ongoing writings about the usurpers.?.? Do I make my point? Dharma had to take this test just now--and even being the WRITER for me--could not name them. How can you expect to serve as my right-hand if you cannot even remember the names of players--and these are but small-fry players. I'm sorry--GRACE may shower upon you in an instant in glory--training and learning, education in knowledge DOES NOT! The heart and soul may find a burst of insight and understanding--but the physical tasks at hand must be attended by the knowledgeable in THAT task. To announce you want to be a "cameraman" in the movie or direct the show--when you don't even know the component parts of A CAMERA--is ludicrous. If you REALLY want to be a cameraman--GO LEARN EVERYTHING THERE IS TO KNOW ABOUT IT AND BE BETTER THAN EVERYONE ELSE. WALLY GENTLEMAN HEADS OUR MOTION PICTURE PROGRAM BECAUSE HE IS THE BEST AND UNDERSTANDS HIS TASK--IF NOT EVERYTHING (OR EVEN ANYTHING) ABOUT THE REST OF THE JOBS.

Right now, because some ones have been involved in various tasks consider that they are now IN CHARGE, either of funds, business acquisitions, etc. NO--IF YOU THINK I WOULD HAND OFF RESPONSIBILITY TO ONES WHO CAN'T

FIND THEIR WAY OUT OF A LOCKED CLOSET--DO YOU ACTUALLY THINK I WOULD TURN OVER THE INVOLVEMENT NEEDS TO THEM? "WE" only have need of a PORTION of that which is to be made available and that, even, seems to be more than the usurpers wish to share even with the AGREEMENTS already established. I don't care if you are HEAD of the CIA--you are not in CHARGE! I HAVE BUILT MY FOUNDATION UPON WHICH I CAN BUILD OUR NEEDS--I DO NOT APPRECIATE PARTICIPANTS CONSIDERING IT THEIR DUTY TO TAKE OVER ANY PART OF SAME. IT WILL NOT HAPPEN.

NO GROUP

I have to repeat and repeat and repeat--for PROOF SEEMS NOT ENOUGH! THERE IS NO "GROUP" HERE OTHER THAN A GROUP OF FRIENDS. THERE ARE NO STRINGS--NO BINDINGS. IF YOU PLAN TO WORK WITH ANY ONE OF THE BUSINESSES--IT HELPS TO HAVE BELIEF IN GOD AND INTEGRITY IN INTENT AND A TOTAL COMMITMENT TO DOING HONORABLE AND GOOD BUSINESS.

George Green continues to refer to ones here as a CULT--well the nearest there was EVER to a cult was when George Green went on a circuit pushing UFO connections. Those people, and Green, ARE GONE!

If we have a meeting, which we often do and it is other than a mere BUSINESS conference, visitors are welcome--no charge, no donation and no sign-in sheet. We are continually misrepresented by this--but confound it, we have friends in you readers who want to come to visit--and you shall always be welcome. Our enemies usually go forth and cause some immediate discomfort but there is never foundation upon which to base foolish claims or statements. We hide nothing for there is nothing to hide.

However, until you STOP considering the immediate workers as some sort of group-body then neither will our enemies. Ones of

REC #2 HATONN

WED., JUL. 20, 1994 1:16 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 338

WED., JUL. 20, 1994THE USURPERS, Part 10:
by Medford Evans, Ph.D.

[Who is Medford Evans? He is a Ph.D. (Yale 1933) was Chief of Security Training for the United States Atomic Energy Commission in 1951-52. He is also the author of *THE SECRET WAR FOR THE A-BOMB.*] [H: Sorry to be so late in offering this information.]

The Usurpers, Medford Evans, Western Islands Publishers, Belmont, MA 02178 (1968).

THE OPERATORS
KATZENBACH
Continuation:

Katzenbach understood. He was quick to see that Lee Harvey Oswald, before Jack Ruby made his contribution to history, probably could not get a trial which would stand up on appeal in any court in the country. For the nation had seen and heard so much on TV during those forty-eight hours in which Oswald survived Kennedy that no impartial jury could have been found. Manchester reports that by Friday evening, within hours of Oswald's arrest, Katzenbach "began to entertain serious doubts that any conviction of the suspect could survive appeal." Katzenbach saw that. It was Jack Ruby who did something about it.

After Ruby's work was done, there was no way of bringing Lee Harvey Oswald to trail, fair or unfair. Since he died without having been convicted, he must have been, under the Law, presumed innocent when he died. Immediately upon his death,

you in New Jersey are every bit as much a part of this GROUP as anyone here! Just because a man works for, or reads, *The New Yorker* magazine, does this make him a member of the *New Yorker* CULT?

We like everybody--red, yellow, black, brown, white and especially do we like purple and green people. We even like Baptists and Lutherans--although they don't like us much because I teach GOD'S LAWS--NOT MAN'S INTERPRETATION OF GOD'S LAWS--BUT, I DON'T INSIST YOU FOLLOW THEM!

INQUIRIES AND QUESTIONS REGARDING
SPIRITUAL TRUTH

Please, do not stop writing with these questions or offering input on subjects as it unfolds to you individually or from another. It is through the sharing that we grow and learn. I will answer every question as we can do so--or I will tell you why I cannot or will not do so--as we share together. I cannot ask my scribe to individually respond to each and every personal inquiry. If it can be shared openly--thank you. We will always protect privacy. I even honor the reason and need of you to write to me through Dharma for it often helps to simply put a thought to paper and EXPRESS IT. You will usually have answered your own PERSONAL question if you will but go back and REALLY read your own letter to me.

YOU are THE CREATOR of your "future" and your "pathway"--not I. As a friend I can help in understanding--but little more. If your desire has moved from service unto God to service unto Hatonn--it is incorrect direction and I DO NOT ACCEPT IT! WE ARE IN THIS THING TOGETHER! I KNOW THE WAY AND I KNOW HOW TO GET THERE--BUT I AM NOT DRAGGING ANYONE WITH ME--I MAY BE WILLING TO PUSH A BIT--BUT THAT INDICATES THAT I AM "BEHIND" YOU!

Now, let us get back to our own work, please.

however, there was little or no hesitation in speaking of him as the "murderer" or as the "assassin". This was not merely journalistic license, taking advantage of the fact that a dead man cannot sue for libel and his family are not likely to do so. The belief that Oswald was guilty, and he, solely, guilty, became an essential article of faith for those in the orbit of the Establishment. [H: How are we doing so far, Jackson?]

A trial in the Anglo-American tradition is a contest of adversaries--prosecution and defense. The accused is entitled to counsel, his counsel has status as an officer of the court, but has no other responsibility than to represent the accused to his greatest available advantage. One assumes it is not to his advantage to lie to the court, but he does not have to testify against himself. The spouse of the accused is not admitted to testify either for or against him. He has a right to confront his accusers, and to have his counsel cross-examine them. And he is presumed innocent until proven guilty. In other words, the whole original burden of proof is on the prosecution. There are other restrictions on procedure. The system is widely regarded as the fairest application of the Law so far developed in the history of human society.

Reviewing the available record at this time, it is doubtful in the extreme whether the prosecuting attorney in Dallas could, under this adversary system, have convicted Lee Harvey Oswald of the murder of John F. Kennedy, except by appeals to the emotions of the jury and other methods which would have embarrassed any appellate court, including the Supreme Court. Katzenbach's fears were well grounded.

But what could hardly have been accomplished under the adversary system of trying a case might be, and was, readily concluded by a court of inquisition--the Warren Commission. In the United States, so far, an inquisitorial body can try only dead men. An inquisition has many advantages over a trial court--advantages, that is, in reaching a predetermined, and thus unfair, conclusion. They are not advantages from the point of view of the accused. An inquisition may admit whatever evi-

dence it chooses--hearsay, testimony of a spouse, expressions of opinion from any source.

The most damaging testimony against Lee Harvey Oswald was that of his wife Marina, who could not have testified at all if her husband had been alive, but who, since he was dead, was the first witness called by the Warren Commission. Marina Oswald testified to the effect that Lee Oswald shot Kennedy, something she could not have really *known*, but she was protected by the Warren Commission from cross-examination. Before she went before the Commission, she appeared on television, to say, among other things: "I don't want to believe, but I have to watch facts, and facts tell me that Lee shot Kennedy." After that, the conclusion of the Warren Commission was inevitable as to Oswald's guilt; the reasons he could not be allowed accomplices we have already touched upon.

Marina Oswald was well protected. Chief Justice Warren ruled, after her TV appearance and before her performance at the inquisition, that there would be no "defense counsel"--no lawyer to represent the interests of the deceased, no adversary for the Commission's Counsel, J. Lee Rankin, who had fourteen lawyers for Assistant Counsel plus a professional staff of twelve. Later in the procedures, after Marina Oswald's dramatic first appearance, Walter E. Craig, president of the American Bar Association, was asked to keep an eye on proceedings to insure that they "conformed to the basic principles of American justice". He was a very tame adversary, if adversary he was, for he did so little and his name does not even appear in the Index of the Warren Report. Even so, he was not admitted as umpire, referee, or whatever, until Marina Oswald had set the stage for the inevitable denouement.

"The most striking element in the encounter of the Russian widow and the U.S. Chief Justice was Warren's solicitude regarding her," writes Leo Sauvage, who also reminds us that until Mrs. Oswald was adequately prepared for her public appearances she remained in the custody of Deputy Attorney General Nicholas deB. Katzenbach.

It should not be forgotten that the Justice Department of which Katzenbach was the operating chief in 1964, was in substantial control of the Warren Commission's activities, though the State Department, Treasury Department, and Central Intelligence Agency also had a hand in it. These agencies did all the investigative work. The FBI, which is part of the Justice Department, did most; the Secret Service, which is in Treasury, did next most. Abe Fortas, at the time a lawyer in private practice, was the key link to the White House; Katzenbach was the main channel to the bureaucracy. These two, as it appears from Manchester and others, were in effective working relationship with each other.

The Warren Commission, with all the vast machinery at its command, did not want to know the truth, though it must have known much of it; nor did the White House and the great executive departments want the Warren Commission to know the truth.

Author Leo Sauvage has something interesting to say at this point. Sauvage, correspondent in America for the Parisian journal *Le Figaro*, once stood high in the esteem of the polite Left, having written for *The Reporter*, *The New Leader*, and *Commentary*. He is a talented writer and industrious investigator. But Sauvage had trouble publishing his book on the assassination because his views did not coincide with those of the Warren Commission. His book, *The Oswald Affair*, was eventually published by World Publishing Company.

As Sauvage points out, had the Warren Commission really wanted to know the truth, the first thing the commission would have done would have been "to reconstruct some kind of acceptable substitute" for all the documents that were *not* prepared in Dallas the day of the murder. For, the most incredible thing is that there is said to be no transcript of the police interrogation of Oswald between the time of his arrest, Friday afternoon November 23, 1963, and the time of his execution by the lone vigilante, Jack Ruby, some forty-five hours later, on Sunday morning, November 25, 1963. To piece out such alarming gaps of information should have been, Sauvage contends, and it is

hard to disagree, "Task Number 1 for the Commission". Instead,

...it appears that the Commission's idea of Task Number 1 ...was... to give Marina Oswald, who could not have been admitted legally as a witness before Judge Brown in Dallas, the opportunity to accuse her husband before the Chief Justice of the United States (p. 139).

Marina Oswald was not only the first witness to appear before the Commission (February 3, 1964), she was also the last (September 7, 1964). She gave the original impetus and direction; she gave the final clearance. Her influence is suggested in a striking passage in Edward Jay Epstein's *Inquest*. The Commission's legal staff, according to Epstein, felt that her testimony in February "contained obvious contradictions and inconsistencies," and thought she ought to be recalled and cross-examined. One of the lawyers, Norman Redlich, wrote in a memorandum:

Marina Oswald has lied to the Secret Service, the FBI, and this Commission repeatedly on matters which are of vital concern to the people of this country and the world.

But Earl Warren is, in his own way, a resolute character. Chief Counsel J. Lee Rankin reported, says Epstein, "that the Chief Justice considered himself to be 'a judge of human beings', and he and the other Commissioners fully believed her testimony."

That Marina Oswald be called as the first witness was suggested in a memorandum prepared December 28, 1963 by Howard Willens, vigorous young Yale Law School alumnus assigned by Katzenbach the job of liaison between the Commission and the Department. One psychological effect was to eliminate from the area of public speculation the possible involvement of others in the assassination, to eliminate, by dwelling on domestic details of the poor and unhappy Oswald household, the very thought that the assassination was part of anything so significant as a *coup d'etat*.

In the main, that thought has been eliminated. Critics of the Commission who reject the proposition that the obscure Oswald by himself killed the President tend to suggest that several other equally obscure persons were involved. It is felt to be inappropriate, and perhaps risky, to remember that it was not any obscure person nor a collection of obscurities, but Brutus and twenty other eminent Romans who killed Caesar.

Jackie Kennedy was quite right, at least emotionally, in rejecting the thought that her husband had been killed by some "silly little Communist". [H: Well, now Jackie, it beats having "committed suicide" right there in public--which it undoubtedly some day will publicly be stated.] He wouldn't have been killed by a silly little anybody. He MUST have been killed by **MAKERS OF HISTORY**, whoever they were. They could, to be sure, have been serious "big" Communists. For this reason it seems very strange that Jackie Kennedy should, on December 1, 1963, nine days after her husband's death, have written a personal letter to Nikita Khrushchev--a letter of gratitude and respect, a letter referring to, among other things, Khrushchev's "kindness... in Vienna". But--although Manchester's *The Death of a President* was a best seller, and although it includes the full text of Jackie's letter to Khrushchev--few people seem to know that President Kennedy's widow so promptly communicated with the man who was taken to be her husband's adversary on the other side of the Iron Curtain.

Even if history should eventually show that the shooting in Dallas November 22, 1963 was a special kind of urban guerilla warfare, in which the target was not a fireman or policeman but the President of the United States, and in which the purpose was not to produce temporary chaos but a permanent new order--even if the essential facts of the *coup d'etat* come to be known and accepted, and all the falsehoods of the Warren Commission mercilessly exposed--yet still it will remain true that planning, principally in the Justice Department under Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach, *delayed* speculation about a conspiracy long enough to insure Johnson a landslide election in November 1964.

It would, of course, be absurd to say that the Warren Commission participated in the assassination of President Kennedy. Unfortunately, it is not at all absurd to say that the Commission, and President Johnson, whose Commission it was, are accessories *after the fact* in the murder of John F. Kennedy. The reason that shocking statement is not absurd is simply that we now know for a reasonable certainty--the book *Six Seconds in Dallas*, by Josiah Thompson knows it, if Edward Jay Epstein knows it, we may also be reasonably sure that the Commission knew it.

But if the Commission knew that Oswald could not have been a lone assassin, and yet published the conclusion that he was, then the Commission was aiding the others--whoever they were--to escape. [H: Now you come to a really hard one to swallow, thinkers in truth--at the time of the Warren Commission--guess who was not only head of the Warren Commission but also A-1 of the Committee of 16? I think you'll be real close if you guess, Earl Warren! Are you beginning to see just how handy it is to HAVE **POWER**?? I believe, further, that this also indicates as head of that Commission--that he was also Chief Justice of your highest judicial system in supposedly, the world--The SUPREME COURT! If all this did not take place at the same time, which I do not have any desire to look up--but Jackson can do so FOR you--then it was damned close! Is Earl Warren really gone? Let's just say that it doesn't matter--he certainly is NOT forgotten.] And this, I believe, is what is meant by the term: accessory after the fact. The charge, implicit here and in numerous other books, that the Warren Commission was lying is so shocking that many good citizens are reluctant to think about it. Some who do think about it search for plausible defenses of the Commission. It has been said that the Commission must have been telling the truth because the investigative resources of the Department of Justice were under the command of the dead President's brother. Bobby Kennedy was Attorney General throughout the working life of the Warren Commission. The answer to that is that Bobby Kennedy depended at this time on Katzenbach to run the Department. Katzenbach, as we have seen, was the first government official to propose the Extraordinary Commission which became known as the Warren Commission. It was

REC #3 HATONN

WED., JUL. 20, 1994 1:16 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 338

WED., JUL. 20, 1994THE USURPERS, Part 11:

by Medford Evans, Ph.D.

The Usurpers, Medford Evans, Western Islands Publishers, Belmont, MA 02178 (1968).THE SCHEMERS
ROSTOW, FORTAS, CLIFFORD

A "schemer" is basically not an organization man, though he necessarily works *through* organizations, and sometimes *in* and *for* an organization. Essentially, however, he is a loner. He thinks of other men as resources, and the coolness of his calculations breeds in the others a curious amalgam of respect, admiration, distrust, and alienation. The Schemer is never a great commander or charismatic leader, and he himself is aware of this; he may suggest or control all or nearly all of the leader's actions, but he cannot take such action himself, for he will not be followed.

Since the Schemer lives by his wits, he has wit enough to appreciate the advantages of his own position, which is much freer than that of the commander, and this appreciation prevents his wasting time being jealous of the nominal superior to whom he furnishes ideas and methods. After all, it is rather fun to be a kingmaker, and to pay for the pleasure by yielding all the more splendid perquisites to the king is not a bad bargain. Besides, the comparative obscurity of the moment may be recompensed in the light of history. Hamilton is nearer to Washington in public esteem now than when both lived; Colonel E. M. House is gaining on Woodrow Wilson in fame since their time.

set up with remarkable speed. The President's Executive Order 11130 which created it was issued November 29, 1963, one week to the day after the assassination. Even more remarkable was the speed, and the parallel thinking, of the Communist tabloid paper, *The Worker*, which on Tuesday, November 26, 1963, published its demand that just such a commission headed by none other than Chief Justice Earl Warren be appointed by President Johnson.

That Katzenbach was so largely responsible for the creation of the Warren Commission, and the Warren Commission was essential to the political security of the Johnson Administration, explains as well as anything could the "genius" Katzenbach has for knowing "how to handle Lyndon Johnson."

Katzenbach is today, of course, the Under Secretary of State--which means that he is the alter ego of Dean Rusk, LBJ's mentor in foreign affairs. Considering Katzenbach's former alter egoism for Bobby Kennedy, idol of the New left, and implacable foe of LBJ, we have a seeming paradox--unless we recognize Katzenbach for the link that he is between the New Left and the old.

* * *

Since we will be changing the heading to THE SCHEMERS I think it appropriate to take this off the computer and simply integrate it with writing one or stand alone--whichever is appropriate spacewise We will go on and label the next segment "Part 11". I have to ask you to write longer today because of the court appearance tomorrow morning and since it has to do with the criminal charges it may well take all day. Thank you.

Three men--Walt Rostow, Abe Fortas, and Clark Clifford--have this in common: they are Schemers. Each has what Murray Marder of the *Washington Post* has described in Doctor Rostow as "a mind which formulates ideas in series of problems and answers." Until Clifford became Secretary of Defense, no Schemer had ever assumed major executive responsibility. Schemers are fixers, they are troubleshooters. Heaven knows there is plenty to fix.

Rostow is an academic, a Ph.D. from Yale. Fortas and Clifford are lawyers. Fortas has an LL.B. from Yale Law School. These men are all gifted with keen analytical intelligence. Rostow, being apparently more a theorist than the other two, may have developed more bias for his own theories, but on the whole all three seem to have the ability to examine with cool detachment a situation into which, with proper inducement, they are ready to throw themselves with great force and determination. They are professionals.

WALT WHITMAN ROSTOW

Walt Rostow has an academic cover--he is an old hand at undercover intelligence work--OSS during World War II, a big CIA assignment while ostensibly teaching at MIT in the 1950s. Together with an MIT colleague, engineer Jerome B. Wiesner, Rostow went to the "Pugwash" conference in Moscow in November 1960, where he talked with V.V. Kuznetsov of the Soviet Foreign Office.

The Pugwash conferences are get-togethers for Russian and American nuclear scientists, paid for by the self-professed admirer of Communists, financier Cyrus Eaton. Originally the conferences were held at Eaton's posh summer estate at Pugwash, on Northumberland Strait, in Nova Scotia, Canada. By the sixth conference in November 1960 the spirit of international fraternity among the scientists was strong enough to result in a Moscow meeting. It had been immediately preceded by another conclave which Doctor Rostow attended also--"a series of closed meetings". *Current Biography* says it was comprised "of American and Soviet intellectuals held at Dartmouth College...

under the sponsorship of the Ford Foundation." Apparently, the scientists and intellectuals so fear an open society, so need secrecy, that they find it necessary to hold "closed meetings" at which a highly elite group of Russians and Americans share sublime thoughts while 200 million dumb American "laymen" and a greater number of mulish Russian muzhiks and cynical Russian proletarians are excluded because they would not understand the technicalities and might understand all too well the politics involved in the discussions.

Rostow and Wiesner returned from Moscow prepared to guide White House policy on nuclear disarmament, and have pretty well done so ever since. Rostow told the late Marguerite Higgins of the now defunct *Herald Tribune*, when she asked him in July 1960 some question about the then Senator and Presidential candidate John F. Kennedy, "Jack and I hit it off from the start." This brashness may account for the reservation which Arthur Schlesinger says Dean Rusk showed toward Rostow when Kennedy was filling key jobs just before the President's inauguration.

Rusk did not want Rostow in the State Department, says Schlesinger (*A Thousand Days*, pp. 124-125.), and Kennedy settled for making the OSS-CIA veteran a Deputy Special Assistant (deputy to McGeorge Bundy) for national security affairs. Later, Rostow got the job of policy planning chairman in the State Department after all. One wonders why Rusk gave in. But, today, under Johnson, Rostow is back in the White House itself, not now as deputy, but in Bundy's place as the Special Assistant to the President for national security affairs. Bundy went to the Ford Foundation. [H: Keep it all in the Committee!]

Dean Rusk's reservations about Rostow might very well stem from considerations of style. Rusk himself, while strategically audacious, is suave--deceptively deferential, even--in his manner; he wouldn't have called Kennedy *Jack*, he certainly doesn't call Johnson *Lyndon*, he probably doesn't even call Rostow *Walt*. But the two of them would not be basically at odds. They

are in it all the way together--with Johnson, with Fortas, with Clifford--in the project in Socialist reconstruction in Vietnam.

Rostow would not compare with Clifford or Fortas as a Schemer in the area of domestic politics--he does not begin to understand ordinary Americans as they do. On the other hand, he has more knowledge of Europe (probably also of Asia) than Fortas and Clifford do, and he is part of the "intellectual community" in a way that they can never be.

Fortas and Clifford may well be more *intelligent*, in every meaningful sense of that term, than Rostow, but belonging to the "intellectual community" sometimes has surprisingly little to do with intelligence. In one of Rostow's books, *The United States in the World Arena*, he has written:

It is a legitimate American national objective to see removed from all nations--including the United States--the right to use substantial force to pursue their own interests... it is, therefore, an American interest to see an end of nationhood as it has been historically defined (p. 549).

This clearly threatens the continued existence of the United States. Yet it is doubtful whether Doctor Rostow could be convicted of treason, even if he had been observed in overt acts to further the national suicide which he says is "an American interest", or had been observed "adhering to their [the United States'] enemies," (as the *Constitution* provides must be done to sustain a treason charge). The 1960 Moscow meeting of Rostow, Wiesner and Kuznetsov was quite evidently not a parley at arm's length as is proper between hostile powers, and indeed Rostow and Wiesner had no diplomatic credentials to represent the Government of the United States. They were giving free advice to a high-ranking Soviet diplomat on how best to deal with diplomatic representatives of the United States--on how best to achieve Soviet purposes. Only the argument that the Soviet Union was not an enemy--an argument which makes non-sense of Cold War history and of such organizations as NATO--could seriously trouble a prosecutor who wished to build a case of treason against Rostow and Wiesner. Famed defectors

Burgess, McLean, and Philby could not have told the Russians as much, for they did not know as much.

The defense of Doctor Rostow and Dean Wiesner--in practice an adequate defense against charging them with treason--is that they are simply typical of the Liberals whose principles have dominated policy these past thirty years not only in the United States but throughout the Western world. Edmund Burke said, "I do not know the method of drawing up an indictment against a whole people," and the Liberals are a whole international class of people--far along in bringing about the "suicide of the west", as James Burnham has so lucidly set forth in his book by that title. The pity is that, numerous as they are, Liberals are a small minority of the entire population of the United States and of the West. Yet by their power, which is largely due to the prestige of their supposed intellectual attainments, the Liberals are taking the majority down with them.

Doctor Rostow is, of course, an economic determinist which is to say he is some kind of Marxist. A Communist is some kind of Marxist, too. What is said to be his most influential book, *The Stages of Economic Growth*, extrapolates from Marx the curve of social development. Rostow postulates five "stages" in the life of any continuing society: (1) the traditional society, (2) the preconditions for takeoff (this term may be his chief addition to Marx, who died before the airplane was invented), (3) the takeoff, (4) the drive to maturity, (5) the age of high mass consumption. In the fifth stage, where there is enough of the world's goods to satisfy all, the state, if it does not wither away, can at least be transformed into a management staff, concerned with production "from each according to his ability" and with distribution to each according to his need. Such a state will be nonaggressive. In the United States, we are approximately in the fifth stage. The Soviet Union can be expected confidently to enter the same stage at any historical moment now. It would then, this Schemer seems to say, be desirable for the United States and the Soviet Union to merge. In the meantime, according to Rostow, our proper stance is indeed one of readiness to prevent the Soviet Union from hurting us, or at least to minimize such hurt, but above all one of vigilance to

prevent reactionary elements in our own society from--say through reckless use of nuclear weapons--destroying the rapidly maturing Soviet society. Indeed, we must do everything possible to help the Soviet Union--and, of course, all other societies as well, particularly those of "underdeveloped countries." As part of their development, part as it were of their "national adolescence," the underdeveloped countries have not reached the stage where *they* should do away with nationhood. These societies may break out into a kind of collective juvenile delinquency, which we are to contain and tolerate as well as possible, while continuing to give them every fundamental kind of assistance. We are to be Big Brother to the world--until one day the world is one, with policies planned by the Rostows of the future--who, if geriatrics is successful, may even be the Rostows of the present! Let's consider another way of looking at the Schemer's apparent line of reasoning.

A Big Brother (USA) who is attacked by his Little Brother (USSR) takes measures to defend himself, and may even give the kid a thorough workout, a pretty fair working over. But Big Brother fighting Little Brother always to some extent pulls his punches. Big Brother does not seek *victory*. Big Brother wants to see Little Brother grow up to be as much of a man as he is himself. When that time comes, the two will surely be friends as well as brothers. Meanwhile, though boys lose their tempers with men, men do not lose their tempers with boys. Teach the kid a lesson, but take it easy, don't really hurt him.

What consummate conceit! No wonder Russian and especially Asiatic Communists do not return the love which American and West European "Liberals" proffer! There is in the Western attitude an arrogant presumption of superiority (imagine a Chinese trying to digest the thought that the United States is a more mature country than China!) which must be far more infuriating than any flat declaration of hostility could be.

Unfortunately, some such presumption underlies our whole operation in Vietnam of which Doctor Rostow is one of the chief Schemers.

Doctor Rostow is a *strategic* pacifist, since he envisions a disarmed world where fully mature societies live, without "nationhood", in his euphoric fifth stage of high mass consumption. But Doctor Rostow is no *tactical* pacifist. Arthur Schlesinger Jr. writes that Rostow's "combination of the spacious historical review with a passion for counter-guerilla warfare caused much joking about his being 'Chester Bowles with machine guns', all of which he took with gentle tolerance." (*A Thousand Days*, p. 353.) By 1967 many Liberals were no longer joking about the matter, and a somewhat shook-up Mary McCarthy was referring to "the sinister Walt Rostow, and now to be closest to the cupped Presidential ear." (*Vietnam*, p. 62.)

I gather that Mary McCarthy thinks Walt Rostow has sold out to the military-industrial complex--or somebody who wants to make money and get increased power out of the Vietnamese War. I suspect that Mary McCarthy, subtle writer though she is, has not penetrated to the reaches of thought where Walt Rostow has concluded that a large-scale military operation in Vietnam--*provided it is equipped with a governing device to prevent the military from seeking a "military solution"--i.e., victory*--can contribute enormously to the economic growth of Southeast Asia and eventually of China, advancing the day when high mass consumption will replace the incidental and almost random killing which we must expect for a while from both the Viet Cong and our own troops.

Walt Rostow is an action-type intellectual. In this he bears comparison with the New Left. Unlike them, however, he is not interested in theatricals, and more completely than Katzenbach he chooses to work within, and through, the bureaucracy rather than against it. He influences official policy all he can, but is evidently determined to identify himself with it, whatever it is. And how else could he stay in the White House? He has been identified with official policy, both under Kennedy and under Johnson--conspicuously so--since he was sent with General Maxwell Taylor in October 1961 to survey the Vietnamese situation and make a report to Washington. It was in pursuance of that report that the American buildup in Vietnam began.

Rostow's--and Taylor's--influence has never ceased to be felt in the *type* of fighting we do in Vietnam. It may be remembered that the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) in World War II was a paramilitary outfit, and Walt Whitman Rostow attained the rank of major in the OSS. As a logical consequence of that experience, "guerrillas were", as Arthur Schlesinger puts it, "an old preoccupation of Walt Rostow's". As a special case of Maxwell Taylor's "Doctrine of Flexible Response", which among other things means *don't use nuclear weapons unless the other side uses them first*, Rostow urged upon Kennedy a new emphasis on "counterinsurgency", Special Forces, and "unconventional warfare"--phrases which mean a willingness to cut throats at night and build bridges in the daytime, just like the Viet Cong. Schlesinger says that in the wake of recommendations by Rostow, Taylor, and others, and after reading Mao Tse-tung and Che Guevara for himself, President Kennedy "insisted that the Special Forces be schooled in sanitation, teaching, bridge-building, medical care and the need for economic progress."

The whole policy amounts to: introduction into Asia of the most advanced methods of socialistic reconstruction and development, coupled with an absolute veto of the most advanced methods of waging a victorious war.

In the tug-of-war between United States officers who would like to win in the field in Vietnam and Schemers in Washington, such as Rostow, who want to stay in the field but avoid victory, there has developed the fantastic use of the helicopter. Ask yourself, for you don't have to be a military expert to know the answer, how long a helicopter would last in a war against a well-equipped enemy. The fact that, prior to the North Vietnamese February attack with Soviet tanks, helicopters had been the outstanding success of our operations in Vietnam, shows as clearly as anything could that the enemy was not well-equipped. *In any case, it must take managerial skill of the highest order in the White House and the Pentagon to keep our military from winning in Vietnam!*

The helicopter is a police weapon. It is perfect in situations where massive firepower cannot be directed against you; it is a hovering duck against such firepower. A helicopter military attack on an armed city would be suicide for the attackers. In contrast, helicopters over a city in peace are an admirable means of intimidating and controlling motorists or other civilians who have no anti-aircraft weapons. This is perhaps a minor illustration of the fact that the whole counterinsurgency program and method of fighting in Vietnam *condition our troops to control civilian populations*. Moreover: *It should be remembered that if we have not subdued the Viet Cong, we have certainly subdued all the South Vietnamese except the Viet Cong!*

The American presence in Vietnam is one part stimulus to economic growth of all East Asia, one part counter-guerilla warfare, and one part internal police for the area. All three of these are special interests of the brilliant theoretician, Walt Whitman Rostow.

[H: I really don't think the major reason for the war is lost on this author--but I surely don't want it lost on YOU. The war was a MAJOR TESTING OF THE MIND-CONTROL TRAINING AND PROGRAMMING--AND THE PROTECTION AND STRUCTURING OF FURTHER BUSINESS IN ARMS AND ESPECIALLY IN DRUGS! Another major item in this little experience was to see how far ordinary soldiers would go to follow orders and/or simply kill innocent civilians--women and children. I think the results proved that they would do anything for anybody without much hesitation if triggered by authority to do so. This insures total willingness to control the populations at home. However, the intent would be to have "aliens" provide police action against any given population--i.e., foreign troops patrolling, say, Los Angeles where there is no personal involvement emotionally. It is not a pretty world, readers, and this is what the "schemers" come up with and had carried out by the mind-control programmers.]

Rostow's role in the so-called disarmament program has been crucial. The great result of his and Doctor Wiesner's trip to

Moscow in November 1960 was the forwarding of negotiations eventually leading to the Test Ban Treaty of August 1963, and to the later "Nonproliferation Treaty". Much more promptly, the unauthorized Rostow-Wiesner negotiations of 1960 led to the formation in September 1961 of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency and the adoption by the United States of a program of *General and Complete Disarmament* (State Department Publication 7277), according to which the *world* would not be disarmed at all, but all weapons suitable for war between nations would be transferred to a United Nations Peace Force, while the nations would retain only such weapons as are suitable for internal-police purposes, including, no doubt, *helicopters; and, of course, rifles, tear-gas grenades, pistols, and some anti-personnel tanks*. Individual citizens, for their part, would not have any weapons at all. That would be the real disarmament. Thus, the so-called disarmament is really a concentration of arms in the hands of the managers of the World Government.

Like so many of his fellow intellectuals, Rostow's great fears seem to center not on what other nations or peoples may do, *but on what the United States may do, what the American people may do*. We are the main threat to the world order which Doctor Rostow seeks. Again, I accuse of him of no *special* personal astigmatism here; it is an occupational hazard of the ruling intelligentsia, it is almost a requirement of entrance to the profession, to assume that for Americans to adhere firmly to American interests--at least to American interests as popularly defined--is a danger to world peace. In a way, the exaggerated opposition of American intellectuals to what they might call American chauvinism is itself unconscious chauvinism. For it credits the United States of America with a special importance attributed to no other country.

The Soviet Union is assumed to be also a superpower, in uneasy equilibrium with which, we are expected to maintain a precarious balance of terror through nuclear stalemate. Yet the attitude is implicit in all the literature of the politically sophisticated that the maintenance of this balance is a *peculiarly American responsibility!*

[H: I hope you understand that the really terrorizing fact involved here is that the sophistication has grown and the control overlapping--this book of observations was written a quarter of a century (26 years) ago!

The Russians, we are informed, may be expected (1) to insist upon rigid respect of the sovereignty of the USSR, and (2) to be capable on provocation of using nuclear weapons first if they go to war. These attitudes are precisely the ones which the United States must NOT assume, we are told, for they are *unreasonable*. At the same time we must not dwell upon their unreasonableness when they are assumed by the Soviet Union! Even in the midst of the theatrical "Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962", which is the nearest that Establishment intellectuals have come to accusations against Moscow. (Adlai Stevenson himself spoke harshly on television to Ambassador Zorin.) Paul Nitze (today's Deputy Secretary of Defense) told reporter Elie Abel,

The *greatest danger* of war as we saw it then was that we would sink a Russian ship trying to run the blockade. If that happened, it seemed highly doubtful that Khrushchev would hold still without further action. (*The Missile Crisis*, p. 153, Italics added.)

The then Secretary of Defense, Robert McNamara, had a knock-down-and-drag-out encounter about this with the then Chief of Naval Operations, Admiral George W. Anderson. Unfortunately, Admiral Anderson was the first of the two to be dragged out--and sent to Lisbon as Ambassador to Portugal, five years before McNamara moved to the World Bank. The Admiral did not like the sea-hobbles that were put on him when McNamara explained, as related by Abel, that the purpose of the celebrated eyeball-to-eyeball confrontation "was not to shoot Russians but to communicate a political message to Chairman Khrushchev. The President wanted to avoid pushing Khrushchev to extremes. *The blockade must be so conducted as to avoid humiliating the Russians*; otherwise Khrushchev might react in a nuclear spasm" (p. 155, Italics added).

Increasingly for twenty years now, the attitude of the intellectuals has been: *avoid humiliating the Russians*. The United States must avoid even a reasonable act which might provoke the Russians to an unreasonable one. At the same time we must continually *approach* these unreasonable people. We must tame the bear with kindness. But that is not really very flattering to the Russians, is it? And if it were a fair description of the situation, do bear-tamers really associate with bears on terms of full liberty, equality, and fraternity?

Dr. Rostow assures us that the bear is evolving, and through stages of economic growth will soon be ready for complete fraternity with the human, if somewhat backwoods-ish, Uncle Sam. Meanwhile, the important thing is Uncle Sam's own self-control. He must under no circumstances shoot the bear! Well, if the beast starts a direct charge we might shoot him in the shoulder, if we can't sidestep, but do not shoot to kill. Above all, do not use the nuclear rifle--unless the bear uses his first. Does the bear have a nuclear rifle? Oh, yes, of course. He is a very clever and well-trained bear. We trained him!

It seems credible that one of the incidental purposes of the expedition in Vietnam is that it keeps the American military occupied in an operation which cannot actually humiliate the Russians. "As fire drives out fire," so a war in Vietnam--limited in scope, limitless in duration, and of course non-nuclear--may prevent a war with the Soviet Union. Critics of the war in Vietnam say that no American interest is at stake there. That is not the important thing. The important thing to such special intellectuals as Walt Rostow who promote the war in Vietnam may well be that no RUSSIAN interest is at stake there. We Americans have nothing to fear so much as our own military power--goes the theory--and Vietnam is like a roped-off arena where we can go work some of it out of our system without endangering the neighbors. Of course, again, Vietnam also brings about a reduction of tension through blood-letting.

In the mind of the special intellectual who is the Special Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs, expedients such as the Vietnamese expedition may serve the cause of the

eventual, enforced peace pending such time as we can actually see an "end to nationhood". That phrase of Doctor Rostow's is so famous, or infamous, by now that it seems only fair to give the full context in which he introduced it. It appears in the pre-oration of his book *The United States in the World Arena*, published in 1960 by Harper, in an "Appendix A," which is a self-contained essay entitled "The National Interest," and is written by Doctor Rostow for the purpose of "permitting the readers to isolate the author's presuppositions for critical examination." Doctor Rostow says that the American people have both military and ideological interests which are subject to various threats, notably the concentration of military power in, or the acceptance of totalitarian ideology by, the nations of "Eurasia", which he defines to include Africa. It is of some interest to note that he seems to classify the Soviet Union as more of a military than an ideological threat; vice versa, one gathers, for Communist China. Noting this "dual character of the national interest", Rostow optimistically, from his point of view, opines that we in the United States can meet "current and foreseeable challenges". But, he says, you don't get something for nothing. We have to give a little. What we have to give is indicated in the following climactic passage, which I have italicized in part to clarify a bit the meaning I think is there:

THE UNITED STATES AND THE
DECLINE OF NATIONHOOD
[Rostow's heading]

Among those challenges is the problem of *using American power* and influence to *tame military force* by effective international accord; for the nature of *modern weapons* in a context other than American monopoly is a *danger to the national interest* sufficiently grave to *justify acceptance of important constraints on the nation's sovereignty*. Put another way, it is a legitimate American national objective to see removed from all nations--including the United States--the right to use substantial military force to pursue their own interests. Since *this residual right is the root of national sovereignty* and the basis for the existence of an international arena of power, it is,

therefore, **AN AMERICAN INTEREST TO SEE AN END TO NATIONHOOD** as it has been historically defined. [H: YOURS!]

The pace at which means of communication are now under development argues, further, that the present nations of the globe will move into relations of increasing intimacy and interaction.

Between them, the *urgent imperative to tame military force and the need to deal with peoples everywhere* on the basis of an accelerating proximity argue strongly for movement in the direction of federalized world organization under effective international law. And, should effective control of military power be achieved, it might prove convenient and rational to pass other functions upward from unilateral determination to an organized arena of international politics.

It is not easy or particularly useful to peer far beyond the time when this great human watershed is attained (p. 549, Italics added).

These are the words of one of the most influential Schemers in the government--in the Establishment. Doctor Rostow does not write to the laity, does not write to make the best-seller list, does not write, actually, to be read. *He writes to influence the men of power within the Establishment.* What he writes could be said far more briefly and appropriately in an interoffice memorandum. It could be said orally over coffee. And I am sure it *has* been said in memoranda and over coffee. The memoranda and the talk have undoubtedly had far more immediate influence than the books, which few people read. But decision-makers in our country do read the memoranda and listen to the talk *because Rostow has written a book explaining how the stages of growth work, or a book explaining what is the true interest of the United States in the world arena.*

Notice that Rostow says we must use "American power" which would include American military power "to tame military

force" which would include American military force! To point out that this means logically *using American military force, or power, against itself is not logic-chopping.* That is exactly what Rostow and innumerable fellow "Liberals" want to do. It is exactly what McNamara did with great effect as Secretary of Defense. The excuse for this gradual national suicide is that "modern weapons" are "a danger to the national interest", that is, the American national interest. Other Liberals than Doctor Rostow have said more explicitly the same thing, which is that America is in danger from America's nuclear weapons. And that is incontrovertible, for America's nuclear weapons have not all stayed in America, and it is even doubtful whether all of those in America are under what most Americans would recognize as American control. Nevertheless, it is hard to see how Doctor Rostow's conclusions follow--that national sovereignty should be sacrificed, that we should "see an end of nationhood", and that "control of military power" should be put into the hands of "federalized world organization".

If the United States today is in danger from some quantity of nuclear weapons in possession of foreign powers, chiefly the USSR, powers which are, however, to some extent quite obviously "deterred" by nuclear weapons under American control, why would the United States, *deprived of its nationhood*, not stand in *much greater danger* from a federalized world government? For that world government would possess ALL the nuclear weapons in the world, and would be guided (as Doctor Rostow indicates elsewhere that democratic governments should be) by the formula: *one man, one vote.* Consider that under such a government the United States would have only 6-2/3 per cent of the vote, and you will understand precisely what Doctor Rostow intends.

* * *

Still think you don't have any problems? Now, 26 years later--CAN you undo it? I honestly don't know if you WILL! So be it. I like to think that THE COMMITTEE simply had no REAL IDEA WHAT IT WAS DOING. We shall see...!

CHAPTER 9

REC #1 HATONN

THU., JUL. 21, 1994 3:31 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 338

THU., JUL. 21, 1994

The following presentation is "hot" enough that it has been brought to me for consideration as to how to handle it. Well, it is not the "heat" of the document which is in point but rather the quality of the documents from the FAX machine.

Because I want this type of information dispersed along with the other usurper information--we need to put everything of this nature to computer disc for use now as well as later--and of course, for publication.

PRESIDENTIAL DECISION DIRECTIVE (PDD)-25

This is classified information and therefore I think that until I have clearance from parties involved--I will refrain from using sources for the information itself. Let us be grateful to have as much as has come through. We will type exactly as presented to us but readers must understand right up front that the last sentence or so of EACH FAX page is missing or so inked that it is not legible. In most instances it is not important so we will go with what we have and as others get copies perhaps you can fill in the missing portions or incorrect copy, please. This document has been so "classified" that even Senators have been unable to obtain a summary of it. We are under the impression that THIS is a summary. Senators seeking a summary have been denied under the shelter of "Foreign Policy".

The source of this material we pass on has an information comment also: "I am told that the President can issue an executive order, or PDD (Presidential Decision Directive), or similar or-

der--legally. This was tested in the Supreme Court based on the powers of the Executive office.

[From intro to Fax:] "A President can also 'delegate' his power and authority, according to the court. This may soon be challenged."

It is obvious by Executive Order 12919--that the above is true in fact, even if not lawfully. These are the things you MUST attend, readers, as bit by mortal piece is torn away from your lives of freedom and Constitutional government.

THE CLINTON ADMINISTRATION'S POLICY ON REFORMING MULTILATERAL PEACE OPERATIONS MAY 1994

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Last year, President Clinton ordered an inter-agency review of our nation's peacekeeping policies and programs in order to develop a comprehensive policy framework suited to the realities of the post-Cold War period. This policy review has resulted in a Presidential Decision Directive (PDD). The President signed this Directive, following the completion of extensive consultations with Members of Congress. This paper summarizes the key elements of that directive. **[H: Wouldn't you like to know WHICH members of Congress?]**

As specified in the "Bottom-Up Review", the primary mission of the U.S. Armed Forces remains to be prepared to fight and win two simultaneous regional conflicts. In this context, peacekeeping can be one useful tool to help prevent and resolve such conflicts before they pose direct threats to our national security. Peacekeeping can also serve U.S. interests by promoting democracy, regional security, and economic growth.

The policy directive (PDD) addresses six major issues of reform and improvement:

1. Making disciplined and coherent choices about which peace operations to support--both when we vote in the Security Council for UN peace operations and when we participate in such operations with U.S. troops.

To achieve this goal, the policy directive sets forth three increasingly rigorous standards of review for U.S. support for or participation in peace operations, with the most stringent applying to U.S. participation in missions that may involve combat. The policy directive affirms that peacekeeping can be a useful tool for advancing U.S. national security interests in some circumstances, but both U.S. and UN involvement in peacekeeping must be selective and more effective.

2. Reducing U.S. costs for UN peace operations, both the percentage our nation pays for each operation and the cost of the operations themselves.

To achieve this goal, the policy directive orders that we work to reduce our peacekeeping assessment percentage from the current 31.7% to 25% by January 1, 1996, and proposes a number of specific steps to reduce the cost of UN peace operations.

3. Defining clearly our policy regarding the command and control of American military forces in UN peace operations.

The policy directive underscores the fact that the President will never relinquish command of U.S. forces. However, as Commander-in-chief, the President has the authority to place U.S. forces under the operational control of a foreign commander when doing so serves American security interests, just as American leaders have done numerous times since the Revolutionary War, including in Operation Desert Storm.

The greater the anticipated U.S. military role, the less likely it will be that the U.S. will agree to have a UN commander exercise overall operational control over U.S. forces. Any large scale participation of U.S. forces in a major peace enforcement operation that is likely to involve combat should ordinarily be conducted under U.S. command and operational control or

through competent regional organizations such as NATO or ad hoc coalitions.

4. Reforming and improving the UN's capability to manage peace operations.

The policy recommends 11 steps to strengthen UN management of peace operations and directs U.S. support for strengthening the UN's planning, logistics, information and command and control capabilities.

5. Improving the way the U.S. government manages and funds peace operations.

The policy directive creates a new "shared responsibility" approach to managing and funding UN peace operations within the U.S. Government. Under this approach, the Department of Defense will take lead management and funding responsibility for those UN operations that involve U.S. combat units and those that are likely to involve combat, whether or not U.S. troops are involved. This approach will ensure that military expertise is brought to bear on those operations that have a significant military component.

The State Department will retain lead management and funding responsibility for traditional peacekeeping operations that do not involve U.S. combat units. In all cases, the State Department remains responsible for the conduct of diplomacy and instruction to embassies and our UN Mission in New York.

6. Creating better forms of cooperation between the Executive, the Congress and the American public on peace operations.

The policy directive sets out seven proposals for increasing and regularizing the flow of information and consultation between the executive branch and Congress; the President believes U.S. support for and participation in UN peace operations can only succeed over the long term with the bipartisan support of Congress and the American people.

KEY ELEMENTS OF THE CLINTON
ADMINISTRATION'S POLICY ON REFORMING
MULTILATERAL PEACE OPERATIONS

INTRODUCTION:

The Role of Peace Operations in U.S. Foreign Policy. (For simplicity, the term peace operations is used in this document to mean the entire spectrum of activities from traditional peacekeeping to peace enforcement aimed at defusing and resolving international conflicts.)

Serious threats to the security of the United States still exist in the post-Cold War era. New threats will emerge. The United States remains committed to meeting such threats.

When our interests dictate, the U.S. must be willing and able to fight and win wars, unilaterally whenever necessary. To do so, we must create the required capabilities and maintain them ready to use. UN peace operations cannot substitute for this requirement.

Circumstances will arise, however, when multilateral action best serves U.S. interests in preserving or restoring peace. In such cases, the UN can be an important instrument for collective action. UN peace operations can also provide a "force multiplier" in our efforts to promote peace and stability.

During the Cold War, the United Nations could resort to multilateral peace operations only in the few cases when the interests of the Soviet Union and the West did not conflict. In the new strategic environment such operations can serve more often as a cost-effective tool to advance American as well as collective interests in maintaining peace in key regions and create global burden-sharing for peace.

Territorial disputes, armed ethnic conflicts, civil wars (many of which could spill across international borders) and the collapse of governmental authority in some states are among the current threats to peace. While many of these conflicts may not directly

threaten American interests, their cumulative effect is significant. The UN has sought to play a constructive role in such situations by mediating disputes and obtaining agreement to ceasefires and political settlements. Where such agreements have been reached, the interposition of neutral forces under UN auspices has, in many cases, helped facilitate lasting peace.

UN peace operations have served important U.S. national interests. In Cambodia, UN efforts led to an election protected by peacekeepers, the return of hundreds of thousands of refugees and the end of a destabilizing regional conflict. In El Salvador, the UN sponsored elections and is helping to end a long and bitter civil war. The UN's supervision of Namibia's transition to independence removed a potential source of conflict in strategic southern Africa and promoted democracy. The UN in Cyprus has prevented the outbreak of war between two NATO allies. Peacekeeping on the Golan Heights has helped preserve peace between Israel and Syria. In Former Yugoslavia, the UN has provided badly-needed humanitarian assistance and helped prevent the conflict from spreading to other parts of the region. UN-imposed sanctions against Iraq, coupled with the peacekeeping operation on the Kuwait border, are constraining Iraq's ability to threaten its neighbors. **[H: Are you impressed or sick? This is pure unadulterated lies and garbage!]**

Need for Reform

While serving U.S. interests, UN peace operations continue to require improvement and reform. Currently, each operation is created and managed separately, and economies of scale are lost. Likewise, further organizational changes at UN Headquarters would improve efficiency and effectiveness. A fully independent office of Inspector General should be established immediately. The U.S. assessment rate should be reduced to 25 per cent.

Since it is in our interest at times to support UN peace operations, it is also in our interest to seek to strengthen UN peacekeeping capabilities and to make operations less expensive in our interest to identify clearly and quickly those peace opera-

tions we will support and those we will not. Our policy establishes clear guidelines for making such decisions.

Role in U.S. Foreign Policy

UN and other multilateral peace operations will at times offer the best way to prevent, contain or resolve conflicts that could otherwise be more costly and deadly. In such cases, the U.S. benefits from having to bear only a share of the burden. We also benefit by being able to invoke the voice of the community of nations on behalf of a cause we support. Thus, establishment of a capability to conduct multilateral peace operations is part of our National Security Strategy and National Military Strategy.

While the President never relinquishes command of U.S. force, the participation of U.S. military personnel in UN operations can, in particular circumstances, serve U.S. interests. First, U.S. military participation may, at times, be necessary to persuade others to participate in operations that serve U.S. interests. Second, U.S. participation may be one way to exercise U.S. influence over an important UN mission, without unilaterally bearing the burden. Third, the U.S. may be called upon and choose to provide unique capabilities to important operations that other countries cannot.

In improving our capabilities for peace operations, we will not discard or weaken other tools for achieving U.S. objectives. If U.S. participation in a peace operation were to interfere with our basic military strategy, winning two major regional conflicts nearly simultaneously (as established in the Bottom Up Review), we would place our national interest uppermost. The U.S. will maintain the capability to act unilaterally or in coalition when our most significant interests and those of our friends and allies are at stake. Multilateral peace operations must, therefore, be placed in proper perspective among the instruments of U.S. foreign policy.

The U.S. does not support a standing UN army, nor will we earmark specific U.S. military units for participation in UN op-

erations. We will provide information about U.S. capabilities for data bases and planning purposes.

It is not U.S. policy to seek to expand either the number of UN peace operations or U.S. involvement in such operations. Instead, this policy, which builds upon work begun by previous administrations and is informed by the concerns of the Congress that our use of peacekeeping is selective and more effective. Congress must also be actively involved in the continuing implementation of U.S. policy on peacekeeping.

* * *

I. Supporting the Right Peace Operations

i. Voting New Peace Operations

The U.S. will support well-defined peace operations, generally as a tool to provide finite windows of opportunity to allow combatants to resolve their differences and failed societies to reconstitute themselves. Peace operations would not be open-ended commitments but instead linked to concrete political solutions; otherwise, they normally should not be undertaken. To the greatest extent possible, each UN peace operation should have a specified time frame tied to intermediate or final objectives, an integrated political/military strategy well-coordinated with humanitarian assistance efforts, specified troop levels, and a firm budget estimate. The U.S. will continue to urge the UN Secretariat and Security Council members to engage in rigorous, standard evaluations of all proposed new peace operations.

The Administration will consider the factors below when deciding whether to vote for a proposed new UN peace operation (Chapter VI or Chapter VII) or to support a regionally-sponsored peace operation:

* UN involvement advances U.S. interests, and there is an international community of interest for dealing with the problem on a multilateral basis.

* There is a threat to or breach of international peace and security, often of a regional character, defined as one or a combination of the following:

- * International aggression, or;
- * Urgent humanitarian disaster coupled with violence;
- * Sudden interruption of established democracy or gross violation of human rights coupled with violence, or threat of violence.
- * There are clear objectives and an understanding of where the mission fits on the spectrum between traditional peacekeeping and peace enforcement.
- * For traditional (Chapter VI) peacekeeping operations, a cease-fire should be in place and the consent of the parties obtained before the force is deployed.
- * For peace enforcement (Chapter VII) operations, the threat to international peace and security is considered significant.
- * The means to accomplish the mission are available, including the forces, financing and a mandate appropriate to the mission.
- * The political, economic and humanitarian consequences of inaction by the international community have been weighed and are considered unacceptable.
- * The operation's anticipated duration is tied to clear objectives and realistic criteria for ending the operation.

These factors are an aid in decision-making; they do not by themselves constitute a prescriptive service. Decisions have been and will be based on the cumulative whole of the factors with no single factor necessarily being an absolute determinant. [line missing] ----up for regular renewal by the Security Council to assess the value of continuing them. In appropriate cases, the U.S. will seek voluntary contributions by beneficiary nations or

enhanced host nation support to reduce or cover, at least partially, the costs of certain UN operations. The U.S. will also consider voting against renewal of certain long-standing peace operations that are failing to meet established objectives in order to free military and financial resources for more pressing UN missions.

ii. Participating in UN and Other Peace Operations

The Administration will continue to apply even stricter standards when it assesses whether to recommend to the President that U.S. personnel participate in a given peace operation. In addition to the factors listed above, we will consider the following factors: **[H: Go read that again please. I thought the President IS the Administration???)**

- * Participation advances U.S. interests and both the unique and general risks to American personnel have been weighed and are considered acceptable.
- * Personnel, funds and other resources are available;
- * U.S. participation is necessary for operation's success;
- * The role of U.S. forces is tied to clear objectives and an endpoint for U.S. participation can be identified;
- * Domestic and Congressional support exists or can be marshalled;
- * Command and control arrangements are acceptable.

Additional, even more rigorous factors will be applied when there is the possibility of significant U.S. participation in Chapter VII operations that are likely to involve combat:

- * There exists a determination to commit sufficient forces to achieve clearly defined objectives;
- * There exists a plan to achieve those objectives decisively;

* There exists a commitment to reassess and adjust, as necessary, the size, composition, and disposition of our forces to achieve our objectives.

Any recommendation to the President will be based on the cumulative weight of the above factors, with no single factor of the above being an absolute determinant.

II. The Role of Regional Organizations

In some cases, the appropriate way to perform peace operations will be to involve regional organizations. The U.S. will continue to emphasize the UN as the primary international body with the authority to conduct peacekeeping operations. At the same time, the U.S. will support efforts to improve regional organizations' peacekeeping capabilities.

When regional organizations or groupings seek to conduct peacekeeping with UNSC [UN Security Council] endorsement, U.S. support will be conditioned on adherence to the principles of the UN Charter and meeting established UNSC criteria, including neutrality, consent of the conflicting parties, formal UNSC oversight and finite, renewal mandates.

With respect to the question of peacekeeping in the territory of the former Soviet Union, requests for "traditional" UN blue-helmeted operations will be considered on the same basis as other requests, using the factors previously outlined (e.g., a threat to international peace and security, clear objectives, etc.). U.S. support for these operations will, as with other such requests, be conditioned on adherence to the principles of the UN Charter and established UNSC criteria.

III. Reducing Costs

Although peacekeeping can be a good investment for the U.S., it would be better and more sustainable if it cost less. The Administration is committed to reducing the U.S. share of peacekeeping costs to 25% by January 1, 1996, down from the current rate of 31.7%. We will also inform the UN of Congress's

likely refusal to fund U.S. peacekeeping assessments at a rate higher than 25% after Fiscal Year 1996.

The Administration remains concerned that the UN has not rectified management inefficiencies that result in excessive costs and, on occasion, fraud and abuse. As a matter of priority, the U.S. will continue to press for dramatic administrative and management improvements in the UN system. In particular, the U.S. is working hard to insure that new and on-going peace operations are cost-effective and properly managed. Towards this end, the U.S. is pursuing a number of finance and budget management reforms, including:

- * immediate establishment of a permanent, fully independent office of Inspector General with oversight responsibility that included peacekeeping.
- * unified budget for all peace operations, with a contingency fund, financed by a single annual peacekeeping assessment;
- * standing cadre of professional budget experts from member states, particularly top contributing countries, to assist the UN in developing credible budgets and financial plans;
- * enlargement of the revolving peacekeeping reserve fund to \$500 million, using voluntary contributions;
- * required status of forces/mission agreements that provide preferential host nation support to peacekeeping operations;
- * prohibit UN "borrowing" from peacekeeping funds to finance cash shortfalls in regular UN administrative operations;
- * revise the special peacekeeping scale of assessments to base it on a 3-year average of national income and rationalize Group C so that higher income countries pay their regular budget rate.

Moreover, the U.S. will use its voice and vote in the Fifth Committee of the General Assembly of the United Nations to contain costs of UN peace operations once they are underway.

IV. Strengthening the UN

If peace operations are to be effective and efficient when the U.S. believes they are necessary, the UN must improve the way peace operations are managed. Our goal is not to create a global high command but to enable the UN to manage its existing load more effectively. At present each UN operation is created and managed separately by a still somewhat understaffed UN Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO). As a result, support to the field may suffer, economies of scale are lost, capabilities, particularly in complex operations, need substantial improvement. Structural changes at UN Headquarters, some of which are already underway, would make a positive difference.

A. The U.S. proposals include the reconfiguration and expansion of the staff for the Department of Peacekeeping Operations to create:

- * Plans Division to conduct adequate advance planning and preparation for new and on-going operations;

- * Information and Research Division linked to field operations to obtain and provide current information [word missing]

- * Operations Division with a modern command, control and communications (C3) architecture based on commercial systems;

- * Logistics Division to manage both competitive commercial contracts (which should be re-bid regularly on the basis of price and performance) and a cost-effective logistics computer network to link the UN DPKO with logistics offices in participating member nations. This system would enable the UN to request price and availability data and to order materiel from participating states;

- * Small Public Affairs cell dedicated to supporting on-going peace operations and disseminating information within host countries in order to reduce risks to UN personnel and increase the potential for mission success;

- * Small Civilian Police Cell to manage police missions, plan for the establishment of police and judicial institutions, and develop standard procedures, doctrine and training.

B. To eliminate lengthy, potentially disastrous delays after a mission has been authorized, the UN should establish:

- * a rapidly deployable headquarters team, a composite initial logistics support unit, and open, pre-negotiated commercial contracts for logistics support in new missions;

- * data base of specific, potentially available forces or capabilities that nations could provide for the full range of peacekeeping and humanitarian operations;

- * trained civilian reserve corps to serve as a ready, external talent pool to assist in the administration, management, and execution of UN peace operations;

- * modest airlift capability available through pre-negotiated contracts with commercial firms or member states to support urgent deployments.

C. Finally, the UN should establish a professional Peace Operations Training Program for commanders and other military and civilian personnel.

D. Consistent with the global objectives outlined above, the U.S. will actively support efforts in the Fifth Committee of the ----[line missing].

- * detail appropriate numbers of civilian and military personnel to DPKO in New York in advisory or support roles;

- * share information, as appropriate, while ensuring full protection of sources and methods;

- * offer to design a command, control, and communications systems architecture for the Operations Division, using commercially available systems and software;

* offer to assist DPKO to establish an improved, cost-effective logistics system to support UN peacekeeping operations;

* offer to help design the database of military forces or capabilities and to notify DPKO, for inclusion in the database, of specific U.S. capabilities that could be made available for the full spectrum of peacekeeping or humanitarian operations. U.S. notification in no way implies a commitment to provide those capabilities, if asked by the UN;

* detail public affairs specialists to the UN;

* offer to help create and establish a training program, participate in peacekeeping training efforts and offer the use of U.S. facilities for training purposes. [H: Go back and read it again!]

V. Command and Control of U.S. Forces

A. Our Policy: The President retains and will never relinquish command authority over U.S. forces. On a case by case basis, the President will consider placing appropriate U.S. forces under the operational control of a competent UN commander for specific UN operations authorized by the Security Council. The greater the U.S. military role, the less likely it will be that the U.S. will agree to have a UN commander exercise overall operational control over U.S. forces. Any large scale participation of U.S. forces in a major peace enforcement mission that is likely to involve combat should ordinarily be conducted under U.S. command and operational control or through competent regional organizations such as NATO or ad hoc coalition.

[H: I want to interrupt here (I actually think I have contained myself quite admirably so far) because I want to remind you of something--THIS DOCUMENT DOESN'T SAY ANYTHING AS TO GUIDELINES--REALLY. ANYTHING CAN BE INTERPRETED ANY WAY ANYONE IN POWER WANTS TO INTERPRET IT--JUST LIKE YOUR NEWSTATES CONSTITUTION. BESIDES, YOU HAD BETTER REMEMBER THE U.N. CHARTER--

ANY UN FORCES ARE GOING TO, BY CHARTER, BE HEADED BY RUSSIAN COMMAND!!!]

There is nothing new about this Administration's policy regarding the command and control of U.S. forces. [H: Well, you JUST GOT IT! WITH A STATEMENT LIKE THAT YOU KNOW YOU ARE "HAD"!]

U.S. military personnel have participated in UN peace operations since 1948. American forces have served under the operational control of foreign commanders since the Revolutionary War, including in World War I, World War II, Operation Desert Storm and in NATO since its inception. We have done so and will continue to do so when the President determines it serves U.S. national interests.

This has been a bitch to do and our scribe is now in an incredibly bad mood! Maybe Rick can get a phone call through and get "whoever" to read him off that which I couldn't translate or was simply missing--I think I got most all of it correctly decoded otherwise. Thank you, Dharma, and Salu.

APPENDIX

THE REMAINDER OF THIS JOURNAL IS A
COLLECTION OF TIMELY NEWS AND/OR
EDUCATIONAL ITEMS

THE NEWS DESK
Ed Cleary 7/15/94

THE PANAMA FOLLY CONTINUES

From an Associated Press article in *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL* dated May 30, Panama City, "The first of 10,000 U.S. troops stationed here return home this week as the United States begins the end of nearly a century of military presence in Panama.

"By the end of next year, 4,000 troops will be gone, but the rest of the pullout will not be completed until the end of the decade.

"By then, the United States will have turned over to Panama the U.S. military bases here, the waterway itself and about 80,000 acres of real estate in the canal zone.

"The moves are mandated by the 1977 Panama Canal Treaties signed by President Carter and Panamanian strongman Omar Torrijos in which the United States agreed to hand over the canal it has controlled since taking over its construction in 1903.

"Although the United States reserves the right by treaty to defend the Panama Canal, the likelihood of danger to the waterway in the post-Cold War is small, U.S. officials say."

RUSSIA JOINS UP WITH "NWO"

In *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL* (Reuter's) an article dated May 28, Paris, "The OECD, the club for rich industrial nations, finally buried the Cold War Wednesday by signing a cooperation accord with Russia and agreeing to admit four new members from eastern Europe.

"The Organization for Economics Cooperation and Development said ministers meeting in Paris had asked it to start mem-

bership talks with Poland, Hungary, the Czech Republic and Slovakia.

"They also agreed the OECD should open talks with South Korea, widely expected to apply to join shortly. The four eastern European countries already have applied to join."

RUSSIA ENDS NATO HOLDOUT

From the *ALBUQUERQUE JOURNAL* an Associated Press dispatch dated June 12, Brussels, Belgium, "Russia will join NATO's military cooperative plan for east Europe, ending months of uncertainty about whether Moscow would sign the accord at the heart of NATO's post-Cold War plans for Europe.

"Russian Foreign minister Andrei Kozyrev will sign the Partnership for Peace agreement on Wednesday during a visit to NATO headquarters, NATO spokesman Florent Swijssen said Friday.

"At a June 10 meeting in Istanbul, Turkey, the NATO foreign ministers reiterated Russia must first sign the partnership deal before there can be any discussion of broadening the relationship.

"The partnership opens the door to political and military cooperation including joint military exercises and Western help in converting military factories to civilian uses.

"Eighteen of Moscow's former Warsaw Pact allies have signed partnership accords with NATO."

THE GOOD NEWS--THE BAD NEWS

In an article from the June 12, 1994 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*--[quoting:] Washington--The dream of a world where nuclear weapons disappear, light bulbs last for years, bicycles outsell cars and people live longer is coming true.

The good news, some of it surprising on a planet tainted by pollution and shaken by post-Cold War violence, is part of Worldwatch Institute's *Vital Signs 1994*, released Saturday.

But overall, the planet is not doing so well, says Lester Brown, Worldwatch president and principal author of the compilation of trends.

"Of all the key indicators measuring the health of the planet, we have succeeded in reversing the decline in only one--namely, the manufacture and production of chlorofluorocarbons" that deplete the ozone layer, he said.

"All the other trends--carbon emission, deforestation, loss of species, population growth and soil erosion--are still headed in the wrong direction."

WORLD OF WOE?

Some key signs that bode ill for the Earth, according to Worldwatch Institute:

Birds are disappearing, with two-thirds of all species on the decline and 1,000 threatened with extinction.

Destructive insects are developing resistance to more poisons, with at least 17 species now unaffected by any insecticide on the market.

The sea is yielding about all the edible creatures it can.

Grain supplies are at their lowest level since the mid-1970s, although there are hundreds of millions more people to feed.

The number of refugees is at a high--19 million--and the world population continues to grow at alarming rates.

FISKE EARNS PAY--BLOCKS MORE TESTIMONY

In an article from the June 24, 1994 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*--[quoting]: The Whitewater prosecutor struck a plea bargain Thursday that will keep a lid on testimony by a man who claims then-Gov. Bill Clinton pressured him into making a loan. The agreement came four days into a trial peripherally related to the Whitewater investigation of Clinton's real estate dealings. The case involves two men accused of conspiring to defraud the Small Business Administration. A third man involved, David Hale, was to take the stand, but Whitewater prosecutor Robert Fiske Jr. feared his testimony could jeopardize the Whitewater probe by tipping off people under investigation. Fiske agreed to reduce felony fraud charges against Charles Matthews and Eugene Fitzhugh to misdemeanors in exchange for guilty pleas.

DEAD SEA SCROLLS

In an article by John Davis and Craig Sowers from *LFWC International Israel*--[quoting]: While on long-term assignment in Israel, Lockheed F-16 field engineer, Aubrey Richardson, played a key role in the reopening of Qumran, site of the famous *Dead Sea Scrolls* discovery.

He became interested in Qumran and the *Dead Sea Scrolls* after reading numerous historical accounts of the excavations made at Qumran in the early 1950s; he compared those findings with a translation of the famous Copper Scroll unearthed during those digs.

The Copper Scroll, which now resides in Amman, Jordan, describes the location of numerous hidden treasures of gold, silver and various religious articles.

Unable to reconcile the absence of the treasures described in the Copper Scroll in prior archaeological undertakings, Aubrey advanced the theory that these hidden treasures may lie in the Qumran plateau subsurface that served as a campsite for archae-

ological expeditions. He concluded that the treasure was, literally, "right under their noses."

Studying the Essene sect (as noted in the *Bible*), Aubrey reasoned that the Essenes, having lived in the Qumran area more than 200 years, would have fabricated and cached more scrolls and religious items than found thus far.

He also noted that of the scrolls found, numerous errors were contained, making them unusable in Essene religious ceremonies. As such, it seemed reasonable that usable articles, revered and protected by the Essene community, would have been hidden from possible intruders.

To validate his assertion that not all Essene artifacts had been found, Aubrey pursued and obtained permission to undertake mini-excavations in and around the man-made cave of the plateau in 1989.

Working closely with an Israeli archaeologist assigned by the Israeli Antiquities Department, pottery shards and charcoal-ashes were exhumed from various sites.

Also found was a false floor in one cave as described in the Copper Scroll; unfortunately, the earthen vessel, scroll and silver described therein had been previously removed.

Discovery of these trace artifacts supported Aubrey's theory and prompted the Department of Geophysics at Tel Aviv University to sponsor a non-destructive investigation of the plateau in 1992.

Using ground penetrating radar and seismic reflection equipment, a complete, integrated geophysical survey was conducted. Several promising targets were detected and mapped at depths of 4 to 15 meters. Of particular interest were the deeper targets, which are interpreted to be manmade "voids" in geophysical terms.

Aubrey's theory--that these geophysical voids are the man-made vaults described in the Copper Scroll--was embraced by the Israeli Antiquities Department.

In November 1993, physical excavation was begun on the shallow targets. A month later, euphoria swept through the excavation team as the first evidence of man-made structures was revealed. The excitement swelled as three man-made storage vaults were viewed for the first time since their burial 2,000 years ago. Clay pottery, shards and miscellaneous artifacts were found in the vaults.

The most important discovery, however, was an intact copper vessel of sizable dimensions. While its contents have yet to be revealed by the Israeli Antiquities Department, its presence in one of the vaults corroborates Aubrey's theory that not all of the Essene's treasure and scrolls have been discovered.

THE NEWS DESK
Rick Martin 7/16/94

ULTRAVIOLET RADIATION

In an article from the July 1 edition of *The JOHNSON CITY PRESS*, written by Paul Recer, [quoting:]

Intensifying ultraviolet radiation is wiping out insect larvae that are a major food source for fish in North America, a researcher reports. [*Regular CONTACT and JOURNAL readers will be aware that there is much more to this subject than the ultraviolet radiation tale--how about greatly intensified NUCLEAR RADIATION fallout from past nuclear testing! However, the JOURNAL which explained in detail what is taking place has been BANNED by court order from availability to the public.*] The finding suggests that UV effects on the natural food chain could be worse than previously suspected.

Max Bothwell of the National Water Research Institute in Burlington, Ontario, reports in the journal *SCIENCE* that a type of radiation from the sun called ultraviolet-B, or UVB, is more

damaging to the midge larvae than expected and that this could, over time, cause a decline in the number of freshwater fish. The food chain is the natural pattern that transfers food or energy from plants to lower animals to higher animals and eventually to humans. The first link in the chain are plants that use photosynthesis to convert sunlight to an organic form of energy. The plants are then eaten by animals and the energy is passed upward to a new level in the food chain.

Researchers have determined that the intensity of ultraviolet radiation falling on the Earth has increased sharply in recent years. [*How about plain, old-fashioned radiation?*]

AIDS ON THE INCREASE

In an article from *THE TORONTO STAR* (Reuter's), GENEVA [quoting:]

The estimated number of full-blown AIDS cases worldwide increased from 2.5 million to 4 million in the past 12 months--a rise of 60 percent, the World Health Organization said today.

The U.N. agency said the epidemic was spreading fastest in Asia, where there was an eight-fold jump in estimated cases of AIDS to 250,000 cases from 30,000 in July, 1993.

The largest number of estimated AIDS cases--more than 2.5 million--is in sub-Saharan Africa. The region also has more than 10 million adults infected with the HIV virus which causes the killer disease, according to the WHO report.

[*Can you imagine what the real numbers are?*]

BUBONIC PLAGUE

In an article from the July 6 edition of *THE ALBUQUERQUE JOURNAL*, SANTA FE--"New Mexico's fifth case this year of bubonic plague was confirmed Tuesday in a 53-year-old woman from a rural area in Otero County.

"The state Health Department said she is hospitalized and is recovering.

"Plague is rare in Southern New Mexico, so the department's Epidemiology Division is notifying doctors in the area of symptoms that could indicate plague.

"Symptoms of bubonic plague in humans resemble those of flu, including headache, fever, chills and possibly painfully swollen lymph nodes in the armpit, groin or neck areas. In its pneumonic form, the disease spreads to the lungs."

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

In an article appearing in a recent edition of Southern California's *DAILY NEWS*, "In November, Dr. Avi Ben-Abraham, president of the American Cryogenics Society, told an audience in Washington, D.C., that several high-ranking Roman Catholic Church leaders support human embryo cloning, despite the church's public stance against such research. According to Ben-Abraham, those church leaders hope to reproduce Jesus Christ from DNA fibers found on the Shroud of Turin."

SHAKY REACTORS

In an article from the July 1 edition of *THE JOHNSON CITY PRESS*, CHICAGO--"As many as 10 U.S. nuclear reactors have developed cracks in steel shrouds surrounding radioactive fuel, a problem the Nuclear Regulatory Commission says could lead to a meltdown in the event of an earthquake.

"Cracks were first found last fall in a reactor in North Carolina, but industry officials expressed surprise at the number and the extent of fractures found in recent inspections.

"A reactor operators group reported cracks in welds at 10 reactors, including two in Europe and China, and indications of cracking at two others in the United States."

URANIUM

In an article from the July 6 edition of *THE JOHNSON CITY PRESS*, written by Duncan Mansfield, KNOXVILLE-- [quoting:]

As plans draw near to bring enriched uranium from warheads in Russia to East Tennessee for storage and possible processing, some environmentalists have begun worrying about how it is going to get here.

Nuclear Fuel Services, Erwin [TN], is negotiating to reap some of the post-Cold War commercial benefits of U.S.-Russian non-proliferation agreements announced in January.

The United States Enrichment Corp., created by Congress, will buy \$12 billion worth of weapons-grade uranium--550 tons--over the next 20 years. The material will be diluted and sold for nuclear fuel to atomic power stations worldwide.

All shipping is classified because of the nature of the work, the same as when we're producing fuel for the United States nuclear navy (from the late 1950s until last year). We have never publicly discussed transportation issues at NFS."

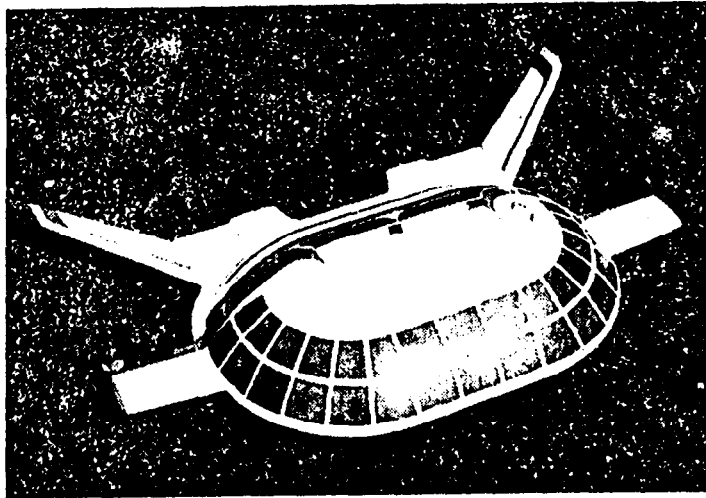
RUSSIA'S FLYING SAUCER

In an article appearing in the June 26 edition of *THE SUNDAY TIMES*, [quoting:]

Since *THE SUNDAY TIMES* broke the news in April that a Russian aerospace factory was building a flying saucer called the Ekip, Alexander Yermishin, director of the project at Saratov, 400 miles southeast of Moscow, has had a busy time, writes Dorothy Dawson.

More than 80 American companies have expressed an interest, and Yermishin spent last week negotiating with the Lockheed Missiles and Space Corporation in California.

The Ekip has some attractive characteristics; it is versatile, cheap to run and cheap to build (a passenger version could be developed in Russia for 2 billion, as opposed to 10 billion in the West). Yermishin believes its potential merits development by an international consortium.



Book your seat: how a passenger version of the Ekip might look

Yermishin says the stability problems that have upset flying saucers' poise in the past were overcome after the former communist regime committed vast funds to finding design solutions for the Ekip.

Ten years' research, including extensive tests in wind tunnels and hydro-canals, preceded flight tests of small, radio-controlled models in the early 1990s.

Work is also under way at Saratov on a number of all-metal 15m-wide radio-controlled models, one of which is currently in Moscow under the aegis of the Energiya space-research body. Although it did not actually manufacture the orbiter, Energiya had links with the development of the automatic control system for the Russian space shuttle, Buran.

The yaw/roll control on the Ekip is similar to that on Buran. Its jets, which work on bleed air from the first stage of the engines, are positioned at the craft's wingtips and underneath it. If they are as effective as the system on Buran, the notorious instability problems of the flying saucer may well have been solved."

RUSSIAN COPS IN AMERICA

In an article from the July 5 edition of *THE TORONTO STAR*, MOSCOW--[quoting:]

Russian police could help bust crime in the United States in a new era of co-operation between the former Cold War foes, the head of the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation says.

FBI director Louis Freeh, on a tour of central and eastern Europe, said co-operation and communication are important to both sides as crime in Russia mounts.

"We talked about exchanging police officers, not just for training purposes but for operational, investigative purposes," Freeh said after a meeting with Yuri Baturin, chief security adviser to President Boris Yeltsin.

"We spoke about sharing crime information that leads not only to the solving of crimes but to the prevention of crimes, particularly international crimes relating to organized criminality and terrorism." [*Your papers, please.*]

RONN JACKSON ANSWER
MORE QUESTIONS FROM READERS

BULLETIN #11
by Ronn Jackson

I have purposely avoided answering several questions, in total, and have received responses from people who felt that I wasn't being fair with them. After being "chewed out" on my next-to-last letter from Friday of last week, I will answer some of those questions and the following answers may not be understood by all readers.

1. "Columbine-Topaz" was a term assigned to a foreign "intelligent & intelligence" ring in Europe. The senior people were "European" and a couple of Americans. The nine senior people are dead and I can so certify to that fact. No, they no longer exist as a unit as their primary function was to feed disinformation to Russia. I made three trips between 1965-1966. Paris and Madrid. The term is sanction. It was their decision and yes, their families I feel badly about. I assumed that you were a member of one of their families.

2. I am very familiar with "New York City". It is a city unlike anything you know. In the composite of over 7 million people, what is reported to you as a person on the main-stream media is not what the city is about. For example, people who live there can tell where you are from, from the dialect that is spoken by those you would be talking to. (i.e.: Bronx, Brooklyn, etc.) There are good and bad parts of each borough. The current mayor is a former prosecutor and he was elected because he was able to communicate to most of the diversity of the ethnic groups there. No, he is primarily a figurehead. The key to NYC is its importance to World Financial Markets and number two, it's the center of the press for our entire globe.

While the headquarters for the United Nations can be argued as a principal reason for the continued importance of the city, that is only a smoke screen. The most important decisions on a global basis are made on NW 16 Ave. in Washington, D.C.

3. Yes, I know of the Zeta Reticuli star system. Yes, I have met several of the inhabitants of that system. Yes, they speak all languages of our world. I will try to give you a description of those beings. To me, they look alike (both male & female) and the only difference that I can discern is the pitch of the sound of their voice. However, when they speak, you cannot see any movement of their mouth. I have concluded that, even though their mouth opens to speak, their form of communication is a combination of verbalization and telepathy. It is as though each being opens a pathway when speaking to the person who they are addressing, as you cannot over-hear the conversation being directed to another. Their over-all height is 42" to 45" with the male of the species being the taller. They all have "pasty" body coloring and wear no clothing. In conversations with several, I have been told by them that their bodies have a built-in "Thermostat" system and can function normally within a temperature range of 150 degrees to 200 degrees Celsius. They have large eyes that are black in color, about 1 1/2 inches in diameter; they have no nose or ears and their heads are large in comparison to their body. Their arms are about 3' in length and their legs are proportional to their bodies. They have no other extremities that are visible. They reproduce by a joining of their hands, although to them, reproduction is a normal function without the emphasis we place on reproduction.

I was never curious enough to ask them to expand on their personal business on the evolutionary scale. Comparing them to us, their race is about twice as old as ours, and they have a life expectancy, using our terms and measurements, of thirty-five-thousand (35,000) years. However, some of their senior ruling class have been known to surpass 50,000 years of our time. They have roughly a one vote, one man rule but most are not interested in the mundane items that a majority of our race place emphasis on. They do not have a need for currency as we know it, since in their civilization, all beings are equal and all

necessities are provided equally to all. They have the ability to lower their metabolism and can rest in any position. Their sustenance is comparable to a fluid-like vitamin mixture and they renourish themselves once in what we know of as a month and can go up to 3 months if necessary. They speak to one another by telepathy and the communication is not restricted to any distance (immediate) that I can determine.

While it has been rumored that their craft have left radioactivity where they have put down, that fact is not correct. They do not have radioactive substances as those substances are as deadly to them as they are to us. The substance that is used on their intergalactic travel in a conventional manner has not been developed in our world yet, but if it were to be measured on our "element" chart, it would be "123": stable & nonradioactive. The material used for their conventional travel is unknown to me but I have held it in my hand. It is circular in shape; 2-2 1/2" in diameter, 1/2" in thickness; grey in color and each "piece" weighs about 10 pounds. I have had described to me, their method of conventional propulsion and it is a reactor of sorts converting heat energy to electrical energy and obtaining nearly one hundred percent dynamic efficiency. Their guidance system is based on projected light waves and, at that time, they could obtain approximately 3 1/2 times the speed of light, in our measurements. Despite what we "know" is the accepted scientific explanation for many things, this last sentence disproves a number of them. It is also parallel to two theories: "Einstein's Theory of Relativity" and the "Pythagorean Theory".

The beings weigh between 70 & 75 pounds and possess a trait that I am envious of. Physically, each individual being has "average" strength in proportion to his body size but they have the ability to alter molecular structure [*of objects*] to move heavy objects and then when their task is completed, they return the object to the same exact molecular structure in the new location. While those particular beings are far more advanced than human beings, many of their powers, they cannot explain. Believe me, I have asked.

4. The *Constitution* guarantees the right to bear arms. "Gun Control" is government's way of circumventing the *Constitution* and nothing more.

5. Mr. Meier is a fraud; However, in his defense, he has been told that he has been abducted so many times, even he believes it. This is a form of mind control and the purpose of the repeated stories is to create only a small amount of doubt. Fear is, in almost every instance, a state of mental consciousness. What is unknown to you can be mistaken for fear.

6. Nikita Khrushchev was replaced because in his form at that time, he did not intend to back down on the "Cuban Missile Crisis". John F. Kennedy did not know of it. I was told in the late '70s.

7. Commander Hatonn has made reference many times to who controls "Hollywood". Sometimes his statements require you to read between the lines. It is not that he is testing you, but his actions and words are to stimulate your thought processes. If all information is "laid on a platter" for you, our species has a tendency to be lazy. No, I don't have all the answers; and yes, the Commander may have them all. I do concede, his knowledge is far superior to mine. If I cannot learn every day, then I will cease. I respect knowledge and Truth. It can never be changed; that is an absolute.

8. In the May 28, 1993 installment of the *Death Of Camelot* series, I make an author's comment on the vehicle in "Hangar 51". Yes, I have seen it. Yes, it is real. No, it is not of this world.

9. While I haven't followed earthquakes that closely, a major movement in a number of plates should have occurred in 1987. Since I don't believe in the "tooth fairy", government spokesmen carry about as much credulity with me. My source of information knows, but that source has difficulty with our measurements of time.

"GRANDMA" ON EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919

If you "knot-heads" don't familiarize yourselves with the Laws of this nation, you are not only going to lose your \$%%#@ you are going to lose your nation, post haste. Ignorance is NO EX-CUSE!

-- Grandma's Words Of Wisdom

Grandma On Executive Order 12919, Fed. Reg.
Vol. 59; No. 108

July 8, 1994

CONTACT, Inc. News

Dear Readers,

The *CONTACT* group was kind enough to rush on to me the latest "SNAFU" attempting to be pulled in Washington by our "fearless leaders", being a copy of the afore-identified Executive Order 12919.

This 'old'/'new' Executive Order is just a cover-up for the 'mess they have All Americans in', that being: Contracts which they have entered into and in which other nations have acted in good faith, but our fearless have decided they no longer need the Contracts of those nations and they are saying: "Screw you and your contracts because we already ripped you off".

This "Screw YOU Attitude" is a vulgar definition of: "Sorry Foreign Nation, now that we have what we wanted, you can go to Hell, and if you challenge the contract or agreement: (a) you will no longer be a most favoured nation, and (b) try to collect it in the courts as we have bought and paid for the courts, and (c) not even the American people can collect on their contracts so what makes you so bold as to think we will honor yours"...

/s/ Ronn Jackson

Since the "insurance" companies are under contract to the American People to insure them for their autos, homes, businesses, health care maintenance, etc., has any one ever noticed IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO COLLECT ON THESE CONTRACTS WHEN YOU NEED THAT FOR WHICH YOU PAID: "INSURANCE" ...?

a) The insurance companies underwrite YOU and then they turn around and underwrite the Government. THIS IS TAKING MONEYS UNDER FALSE PRETENSES, COMMINGLING AND UNAUTHORIZED USE OF TRUST FUNDS, AND CONFLICT OF INTEREST.

Try to collect in any court; and the OLD BUDDY SYSTEM, the bought-and-paid-for JUDGES, see to it you never get your compensation/insurance due you. Same thing with the foreign nations who entered into a Contract with the U.S.A.

Executive Order 12919 is illegal, it exceeds the powers vested to the president, and is not contained in the powers vested by the Constitution of the United States of America GRANDFATHERED, nor in the antecedents of the Constitution.

1) Article VI of the Constitution of the United States of America clearly states: "All Debts contracted and Engagements entered into, before the Adoption of this *Constitution*, shall be as valid against the United States under this *Constitution*, as under the *Confederation*."

"This *Constitution*, and the Laws of the United States which shall [mandatory] be made in Pursuance thereof; and all Treaties made, or which shall be made, under the Authority of the United States, shall be the supreme Law of the Land; and the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby, any Thing in the *Constitution* or Laws of any State to the Contrary notwithstanding.

2) Debts and Engagements: "Promiss, Contract, Law, Ordinance, Agreement, Pledge, Act, Treaty, Alliance, Confedera-

tions, etc., aka the ANTECEDENTS or Parents to the *Constitution of the United States of America*.

Whether the Congress, the House, the Senate, Judiciary and/or the Executive like to hear it or not: "you are limited in the areas of WHAT you can do 'AND' WHAT YOU CAN NOT DO"... Exceeding your areas of jurisdiction by usurping, using powers not vested to you under the *Constitution* and exceeding your vested powers is unconscionable.

Whether the Congress, the House the Senate, Judiciary and/or the Executive like to hear it or not, "the ANTECEDENTS to the *Constitution of the United States* deem they shall be (a) PERPETUAL, (b) INVIOABLE, and (c) INHERENT. Pretty powerful words, but they mean PERPETUAL/forever and you can't violate them because they are too "sacred" to be violated, and they are inheritable to ALL Americans; whether you like to hear this or read this or not.

A. The First Continental Congress, Article 5, mandates: "The Laws of this land shall be the COMMON LAWS." Article VI Ratified by ACT of Congress RESOLVED 1774. GRANDFATHERED.

B. The NORTHWEST ORDINANCE, July 13, 1787 subject to the Article VI of the U.S. Constitution; (west of the Ohio): For the extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which FOREVER HEREAFTER SHALL BE FORMED IN THE SAID TERRITORY: to provide also for the establishment of States, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the federal councils on an equal footing with the ORIGINAL STATES, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest:

It is hereby ordained and declared by the authority afore said, That the following articles shall be (mandatory antecedent) considered (Law) as articles of COMPACT (agreement, Treaty, Alliance, Debt and/or Engagement) between the original States

and the people and States in said territory and shall forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to wit:

(**Note; The only thing the Territories agreed to upon entering the Union and Confederations was for a COMMON DEFENSE against COMMON ENEMIES there was no ABROGATION of Rights to Govern and make the Laws of the People compatible under the CONSTITUTION.)

Article 1: "No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments, in the said territory."

Article 2: "The inhabitants of the said territory SHALL (mandatory) always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature; and of the judicial proceedings according to the COMMON LAW. All persons SHALL be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate; no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man (homo sapiens) shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgement of his peers or the law of the land (Common Law); and, should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same. And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever be made, or have the force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements, bona fide, and without fraud, previously formed.

Article 3: Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education SHALL FOREVER be encouraged. The utmost good and property SHALL NEVER be taken from them without their consent; and, in their property, rights, and liberty, THEY SHALL NEVER be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws FOUNDED

IN JUSTICE AND HUMANITY, shall from time to time be made for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

(Grandma: I hope you are ready for this next one, Mr. Executive Order.)

Article 4: "The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, SHALL FOREVER remain a part of this Confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the *Articles of Confederation*, and to such alterations therein as shall be CONSTITUTIONALLY made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress ASSEMBLED, CONFIRMABLE thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in said territory SHALL be subject to pay a part of the federal debts contracted or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the EXPENSES OF GOVERNMENT, to be apportioned on them by Congress according to the SAME COMMON RULE (Common Law) and measure by which apportionments thereof SHALL be made on the other States; and the TAXES for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the district or districts, or new States, as in the ORIGINAL STATES, within the time agreed upon by the United States IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED. The legislatures or the district of new States SHALL NEVER INTERFERE with the primary disposal of the soil by the UNITED STATES IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED, nor with any regulations CONGRESS may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the bona fide purchasers. NO TAX shall be imposed on lands the property of the UNITED STATES; and, in no case SHALL NON RESIDENT PROPRIETORS BE TAXED HIGHER THAN THE RESIDENTS. THE NAVIGABLE WATERS (now you know why they do not dredge the river channels up the Mississippi and the Ohio properly) leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be COMMON HIGHWAYS and FOREVER FREE, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States (original states), and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, WITHOUT ANY TAX, IMPORT, OR DUTY THEREFOR."

Article 5: "There shall be formed in the said territory, not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act or cession, and consent to the same, SHALL become fixed and established as follows, to wit: The western State in the said territory, SHALL be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents (Vincennes) due North, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and, by the said territorial line, (TREATY WITH ENGLAND) drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami, to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern State shall be bounded by the last mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line: PROVIDED HOWEVER, and it is further understood and DECLARED (Common Law), that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that, if CONGRESS shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And, whenever any of the States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the CONGRESS of the United States, on AN EQUAL FOOTING with the ORIGINAL STATES in ALL RESPECTS WHAT-EVER, and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government: PROVIDED the *Constitution* and government so to be formed, SHALL BE REPUBLICAN (form of government, of the people, by the people and for the people: ARTICLE IV, SEC. IV, *CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES*; DOES NOT SAY DEMOCRACY) and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and, so far as it can be consistent with the general interest of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

(***Have you seen anywhere in this "antecedent" to the Constitution or any containment in the Constitution, that allows for the President to arbitrarily MAKE HIS OWN LAWS to suit himself as would A KING?)

Article 6: There shall be NEITHER SLAVERY nor INVOLUNTARY SERVITUDE in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: PROVIDED, ALWAYS, That any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the ORIGINAL STATES (Prohibited by the Colonies; forced on the Colonists by ENGLAND) such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.

(***Put this FIRMLY in your NOGGINS (heads): There were WHITE SLAVES aka ENDENTURED [people who promised to work for the other parties in the event something or the other happened; in almost all instances it was to "passage into the United States" from other Countries in Europe] so the BLACKS do not have EXCLUSIVITIES on "Slavery", and some WHITES and other RACES were SHANGHAIED ILLEGALLY AND PUT INTO FORCED SLAVERY.)

Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid, that the resolutions of the 23rd of April 1784, relative to this ordinance (LAW), be, and the same are hereby repealed and declared null and void....

***This ORDINANCE of July 13, 1787 (*Constitution of United States 1776-77-78-79-80-81*) was RATIFIED BY CONGRESS (A constitutional congress who could read and write and understand the Laws) in Full Force and followed Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784).

NOW, let's take a look at the *ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION* as identified in ARTICLE VI, of the *Constitution of the United States*. (the applicables):

First; I am going to address (affix hereto) the MASSACHUSETTS BILL OF RIGHTS (ORIGINAL STATES) as they are very important and their dates are AFTER the CONSTITUTION and SUBJECT TO THE CONSTITUTION (as under the Constitution per Article VI).... Then comes the *ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION* and...JUST WHERE IS THAT EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919 ALLOWABLE IN THESE DOCU-

MENTS? The antecedents, the *Constitution*, treaties, alliances, debts and engagements which allow a KINGSHIP or "SOVEREIGNTIES" over the "sovereigns of Article IV, Sec. IV of our *Constitution*? It is NOT SO WRITTEN that this power IS VESTED by the People or the *Constitution*!

In response to UNCONSTITUTIONAL, CONSTITUTIONAL DISABILITIES IMPOSED ON AMERICANS SINCE 1933, holding the *Constitution* and the LAWS in abeyance by "exceeding vested powers", making Laws which are NOT an AREA OF THE JURISDICTION of the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; not unless 2/3rds of the House and 2/3rds of the Senate: "CONGRESS ASSEMBLED" so vote--not sitting on their duffs, with a wet blond in one hand and a dry martini in the other.

HOPE YOU HAVE READ THE "ORDINANCE" AND THE MASSACHUSETTS BILL OF RIGHTS...NOW HERE IS THE ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION IDENTIFIED IN ARTICLE VI OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, RATIFIED IN FULL FORCE MARCH 1, 1787.

- 1) The "title of nobility clauses" are Article VI.
- 2) Article IX: "Sole and exclusive right and power of determining on peace and War..."
- 3) No member of Congress shall be appointed a Judge of any of the said courts Art. IX.
- 4) Judges: before taking bench, before he sit in judgement, shall take an oath (loyalty oath) to be administered by one of the judges Art. IX.
- 5) "The United States in congress assembled (2/3rds of those turkeys) shall never engage in a war, nor grant letters of marque (confiscation of persons and properties) and reprisal (taking their crap out on the American people) in time of peace, nor enter into any Treaties or Alliances (What are those foreign troops doing on our soil?), nor coin money, nor regulate the value

thereof, nor ascertain the sums and expenses necessary for the defense and welfare of the united states, or any of them, nor emit bills, nor borrow money on the credit of the united states, nor appropriate money, nor agree upon the number of vessels of war, to be built or purchased, or the number of land or sea forces to be raised, nor appoint a commander in chief of the army or navy, unless nine states assent (ORIGINAL NINE, the rest of you don't mean diddly) to the same; nor shall a question on any other point, except for adjourning from day to day be determined, unless by the votes of a majority of the United States in Congress ASSEMBLED.

6) Article XIII: "Every state shall abide by the determinations of the United States in CONGRESS ASSEMBLED (no assembly of Presidents) on all questions which by this confederation are submitted to them. AND the Articles of this confederation shall be INVIOABLY (too sacred to tamper with) by every state, and the union shall be PERPETUAL; nor shall any alteration at any time hereafter be made in any of them; unless such alteration be agreed to in a congress (constitutional congress) of the united states, and be afterwards confirmed by the Legislatures of every State.

It's all here, and it's all contained in the REAL Laws of this Nation...and the "INTENT" of the Constitutioners is pretty well defined...the president can not, nor shall he make the decisions such as exemplified in the Emergency War Powers Act and/or this Executive Order 12919...as: HE DOES NOT HAVE THE POWER "VESTED" NOR WRITTEN into any of the Laws of the *Constitution* GRANDFATHERED; nor in any of the antecedents to the *Constitution*, and/or any of the treaties, ordinances, *Articles of Confederation*, debts and/or engagements, compacts or whatever.....

IF: you still want to sit there and let these ACTS of BASTARD LAWS take you over..so be it; but the laws say: "Bastardus nullis est filius, aut filius populi"; meaning "A BASTARD IS NOBODY'S SON, OR THE SON OF THE PEOPLE".... These Laws of Executive Order have NO LEGAL PARENTS.

OUR president ain't got no power to go on his own and get all these tom-foolery laws together...to confuse and mock our real laws... these are **SLICKER** Laws of **LEGAL WILLFULLNESS**...exercised by the Executive.... **LEGAL WILLFULLNESS: "INTENTIONAL DISREGARD OF KNOWN DUTY NECESSARY TO SAFETY OF PERSON(S) OR PROPERTY(S) OF ANOTHER AND ENTIRE ABSENCE OF CARE FOR LIFE, PERSON(S) OR PROPERTY(S)..."**

Including: Willful and malicious intent to cause **HARM, MALUM IN SE** (criminal acts), Violations of **LOYALTY OATH OF OFFICE**; and bringing **FOREIGN TROOPS ON AMERICAN SOIL, BACKING IT UP WITH A BASTARD LAW BEING: "EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919", JUST ABOUT BREAKS THE CAMEL'S BACK!**

You have the power to **RECALL** your Congressmen and Senators back into your State and make them answer as to **WHY** they have sat on their rumps with their thumbs up their fannies and their brains in neutral..allowing these **BASTARD LAWS TO PREVAIL AGAINST THE AMERICAN CITIZENRY!**

ONE MORE TIME; "YOU HAVE THE POWER TO RECALL!"

I have seen the actual photos of that bunch of **ARMS AND EQUIPMENT**, right down to the **GERM WARFARE "TRUCKS"** which can roll right down the streets of our America and do the same damned thing that was done to the **KURDS...WE ARE IN DANGER..I FEAR OF BEING ATTACKED FROM WITHIN, WHILE OUR "ARMED FORCES"/"NATIONAL GUARD" IS OFF IN SOME OTHER COUNTRY...BECAUSE "AMERICAN TROOPS WILL NOT FIRE ON THEIR OWN CITIZENRY!"**

Many of you are too young to remember 1972 and the happenings that occurred in that period, and you have been too damned busy trying to **"GYA"** (guard your fannies), to keep everything in perspective.

President/Executive, Richard Milhous Nixon, did in fact, **IMPEACH HIMSELF** and did so in order to save the **AMERICAN TAX PAYER "MILLIONS OF DOLLARS"** by "Executive/Presidential Impeachment" of Him, his Presidency, his Laws and/or the Laws of Congress or any other law which was and is predicated upon that particular **ADMINISTRATION** to which **EXECUTIVE ORDER 12919** might attempt to **SLIDE** in under those **LAWS...**

Legally, **IMPEACHMENT** calls for (a) challenging or destroying the credibility, (b) setting aside, (c) nullification, (d) gives no credence to credibility, (e) **VOIDS...** In any **IMPEACHMENT** of any witness, president or any other individual; their acts by themselves...are challenged and upon **IMPEACHMENT** they are no longer valid.

You impeach a **JUDGE**; he can no longer make any further decisions; and any prior decisions relating to that particular set of issues are **SET ASIDE** and become **NULL AND VOID...**same for a President, or sets of Presidents who like to identify themselves as; **"THE EXECUTIVE"**...which is a **WRONG** in itself, as: (A) Americans have **PRESIDENTS**, and (B) **CORPORATIONS** have Executives.... To correctly identify any Act by a President it would be by **PRESIDENTIAL ORDER, "P.O."**

You "ones" who thought it best to run off and play "tiddly-winks and hop-scotch" and did not take the time to learn..are now trying to sort all of this out...and through **"ASSIMILATION"**, you have allowed the **CORPORATION/Company** of the United States of America and its 123 little Corrupt groups to a Corrupt Contract which takes away **AMERICAN SYSTEMS OF FREE ENTERPRISE** when these "scuzbags" conduct their own graft and corruption in the guise of **GATT (1946-47-94 et seq.)** never ratified by our Congress or the Senate...to **DISRUPT** the American Free Enterprise System (Constitutional Rights) and in **YOUR STEAD**, they are running about with their **G-7s**, World Banks and making **\$0.65** off every dollar on each entity brought into the United States of America **BEFORE YOU EVER GET TO SEE IT AND TO BUY IT...AND THEN--BLESS THEIR LITTLE HEARTS...THEY**

TAX YOU AGAIN OFF THE SHELF OR OFF THE FLOOR WHEN YOU PURCHASE THEIR "MONOPOLIZED" AND "ORGANIZED" little games..which are AGAINST "AMERICAN CONSTITUTIONAL POLICY".

RIGHT?, RONN.....?, (and now--and Ronn you check this out, and respond, please) YOU HAVE AN UNCONSTITUTIONAL DISABILITY CALLED "NAFTA" shoved up your 'noses'....creating not only an Unconstitutional disability, but it sets aside and NULLIFIES the RIGHT TO LIBERTY, THE RIGHTS TO THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS aka "JOB" and "FREE ENTERPRISE", and forces the people [to go] on WELFARE and PUBLIC HEALTH CARE...because the American People are DENIED JOBS and the Rights to actively pursue the endeavors (Jobs) and fruits of their own labors (jobs by owning their own businesses)...and these Rights have been usurped by IMPEACHED LAWS of an Executive/President Richard Milhous Nixon.... Nixon allowed the American People the common courtesies as identifying himself as both "the EXECUTIVE and the President" when he went on Public Television, on the David Frost Show, and stated: "I don't need Congress to waste all that tax payer money, and to save the American Tax Payers their moneys, "I", as the Executive and the President have IMPEACHED MYSELF" (period). Nullifying Executive Order 11649 of Feb. 2nd, 1972, and all others hinging on that and other Executive Orders of Nixon.

Richard Milhous Nixon...was in fact telling the American (crooked) Politicians: "O.K., so you went to all this trouble to cost me the presidency...because you did not get your ways--So Be IT. Try this one guys...I will just impeach myself and when I do...everything you have done which is illegal..I have stopped legally..because when "I" as the Executive and the president, IMPEACH MYSELF you are all up the creek without the proverbial paddle, because YOUR LAWS ARE NO LONGER VALID".

Sportsfans, did you get that one? "Nixon pitched a No Hit, No Run Game"....SHUT OUT! Lack of education caused you to miss the GAME.....

If you are serious, "little ones", about CLEANING HOUSE and CLEANING SENATE... Grandma keeps telling you: "You voted these 'eaters' into the Congress and Senate"... including the Presidency...from your own States...RECALL THEM BACK INTO YOUR STATES AND "IMPEACH THEM according to your State Constitutions" Make them go on PUBLIC TELEVISION and answer for their CRIMES AGAINST "YOU", and make them ANSWER "WHY" they went against your wishes on passing laws and passed them anyway...contrary to the WILL OF THE PEOPLE....The real SOVEREIGNS.

The Political Structure keeps telling you they are the SOVEREIGNS... Well....they got it "BASS ACKWARDS"... The people are the SOVEREIGNS... The people KICKED SOVEREIGNS out of America in 1774,'75,'76,'77.....WON THE DEMANDED RIGHT TO Make THEIR OWN LAWS...by RATIFICATION, RESOLUTION, ACT OF CONGRESS to GOVERN THEMSELVES/OURSELVES.

GRANDPA is not well; he has worsened in the last few days...so I have to let you go...and hope you will READ and COMPREHEND what is said here in this letter...WE have tried to help you...

GOD BLESS...and thank you for your prayers, letters, cards and ENCOURAGEMENTS.

/s/ Grandma

BLOWING AWAY
THE SECOND-AMENDMENT MYTH

by James Hazel

Editor's note: The following Second Amendment dissertation is part of our ongoing series which was first introduced in the 6/28/94 CONTACT on Page 58, at which time the idea of forming a Militia was reported. Last week we presented the "Meaning & Purpose Of the Second Amendment" on p. 63 [of the CONTACT, also in journal #100]. The following puts the icing on the cake.

In good conscience I must insist that you sit down before reading this report. Firmly restrain yourself with lap-belts and shoulder harness, if available. Send the kids to bed so they won't be traumatized by your screams of rage when you discover you've been played for a fool. You are about to learn something that will disturb your fondest beliefs. Prepare for the shock of your life. When you've finished reading this report--if you don't feel a strong urge to hang a bunch of politicians, or this messenger...check your pulse for signs of life.

Many Americans, about 150 million souls, passionately believe they have an unalienable right to keep and bear arms. Chances are you are one of them. Almost without exception, every one of those 150 million Americans think that right is expressed, secured, guaranteed and protected by the Second Amendment. But they are sadly mistaken! Despite the fact that countless gun advocates religiously rely on the Second Amendment as their ultimate salvation, that Amendment isn't worth the parchment it was written on.

The Second Amendment is among the most analyzed and fervently debated sections of the *Constitution*. But most of the arguments, pro and con, are hypocritical hyperbole. They are specious, tortured, twisted, off-point and...wrong. For the very

first time in your life you are going to get the true "skinny". Right here. Right now!

To say the Second Amendment is worthless in protecting your desire to obtain, own, carry and use firearms, would be a gross understatement. It is worse than useless. If embraced as sacred doctrine, as so many do, it will guarantee the total disarmament of all private citizens. Embrace it; support it; proselytize it at your own risk. But don't say Patrick Henry or me did not warn you of the consequences!

Patrick Henry was the rarest of animals: an honest lawyer. You've heard his stirring "Give me Liberty or give me death" speech. But were you aware he was an outspoken enemy of the *Constitution*? He smelt a rat (his very words). And he wasn't much fonder of the *Bill of Rights* which, he opined, would be used by evil wordsmiths to limit, not secure, the rights reserved to the people. Paddy must have been psychic. Or at least far-seeing. Because that is exactly what has happened. and the Second Amendment is a classic case in point.

Read it again, for the first time:

"A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed."

Now I know you've been trained to focus only on the phrase that seems to support your deepest desire, the one beginning after the second comma, which says "...the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed". But don't let your desire run away with your good sense! That phrase is qualified by the one that precedes it. The Second Amendment is all about securing that which is necessary to protecting a free State from devolving into an unfree state, such as a tyranny, anarchy or commercial monopoly. The means or vehicle for securing a free State is clearly stated to be "A well regulated Militia".

The Amendment under examination here does not address rights to acquire, possess, carry or use arms for purposes of hunting,

or even for defense of self, family or property, but only those rights which devolve on members of a "well regulated Militia", and which are necessary to the performance of their duties. It doesn't address rights which may reside in members of a poorly trained, ill equipped, unregulated, unorganized Militia, either. The historical purpose of assuring by constitutional mandate that all able-bodied men would keep personally-owned weapons was, if circumstances required, a mass of armed men would be equipped to swiftly assemble and protect the State against enemies domestic or foreign.

But the real purpose of the Second Amendment is academic. the fact is, its object, to secure a free State, has been nullified by deliberately fomented circumstances.

To comprehend how the Second Amendment has been cunningly and maliciously castrated through the years since it was first adopted, you should correctly understand what the Militia was.

Founding Patriot George Mason asked himself a rhetorical question, "What is the Militia"? He answered himself, and nobody disputed him, "It is the whole people except for a few public officials". Despite Mr. Mason's previously unchallenged definition, the common understanding was that the Militia did not in fact consist of the **WHOLE PEOPLE**, including men, women and children, but only of able-bodied men between the ages of 18-45 inclusive. They were "citizen-soldiers"; citizens who could be called upon in time of need to "act in concert for common defence". (Keep that age-group [18-45] in the back of your mind. It is evidence against those who perverted the Second Amendment).

Another Founding Patriot, Elbridge Gerry, as our forebears were wont to do, asked himself a different rhetorical question: "What is the purpose of the militia"? His undisputed answer was, "to offset the need of large standing armies, the bane of liberty". Large standing armies, under the absolute control of their commander-in-chief, then as now, constitute an irresistible threat to the safety, security and liberty of lesser-armed people.

A citizen-militia on the other hand, poses no danger to the citizenry from which its ranks are drawn.

Where is that "Militia" today, so solemnly mentioned in the Second Amendment? To find it, if it exists, perhaps we should first answer the question, "What happened to the "free State" the Militia was intended to secure"?! Where is that Old Republic known to our ancestors as "the United States of America"?)

Well, unless you've been asleep or in a coma, you know the state under which we now move and have our being is titled by the abbreviated "UNITED STATES". It is certainly not a Republican form of government. We are indoctrinated to believe, without evidence, that it is a democracy. In legal fact, though, it is essentially a corporate business monopoly; a regional branch or subdivision of a larger, monolithic commercial monopoly known as "The United Nations Organization". "The United States" bears little resemblance in law or fact to the former Republic, the United States of America, which the Second Amendment was designed to secure.

The Second Amendment failed to secure the Republic. And it cannot secure your right to acquire, carry or use firearms. but it can, and will, result in your disarmament...unless you get your constitutional ducks in a row, and stop relying on an amendment that promises you **NOTHING!**

HOW DID THEY DO IT TO US!? Look at their cryptic code-books and you will see. Probably the best evidence is recorded in United States Code, Title 10, Section 311 (10 USC 311):

"Militia: composition and classes

(a) The militia of the United States consists of all able-bodied males at least 17 years of age and, except as provided in section 313 of title 32 [32 USCS §313], under 45 years of age who are, or who have made a declaration of intention to become, citizens of the United States who are commissioned officers of the National Guard.

(b) The classes of the militia are--

(1) the organized militia, which consists of the National Guard and the Naval Militia; and

(2) the unorganized militia, which consists of the members of the militia who are not members of the National Guard or the Naval Militia".

To fully appreciate how you have been screwed, blued and tattooed without your knowledge or consent, and without so much as a bye-your-leave or a thank-you, you should also be reminded that Article II, Section 2, of the *Constitution* declares that:

"The President shall be Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States, and of the Militia of the several States, when called into actual service of the United States". (Emphasis added).

THE TRUTH IS ALWAYS IN THE DETAILS! Look closely and you will see that the word "Militia", where used in the Second Amendment and Article II, is capitalized and therefore describes a proper noun (a specific person, place or thing). "A...Militia" mentioned in the Second Amendment, referred to the combined Militias of the several States. It was not "the Militia of the United States of America"! It was an aggregate of STATE Militias.

Now look just as closely at 10 USC 311. Forewarned, you will immediately notice that it refers to a generic, non-capitalized "militia"; not, mind you, a Militia of States, consisting of citizens of the several respective States, but a "militia of the United States"! The age-range of that militia's members vary distinctly from that of the historical State Militias. The "National Guard" mentioned in the statute is actually "The Army National Guard". The U.S.'s C.E.O., the president, is constitutionally empowered by Article II, §2, to be Commander in Chief of that division of the Army.

The 10 USC 311 "militia" IS NOT THE CONSTITUTIONAL MILITIA PURPOSED TO PROTECT THE REPUBLIC. It is a counterfeit intended to mollify and confuse the American people, and to help lead them down the dead-end path toward total disarmament, and irrevocable slavery.

The State Militias, which are the subject of the Second Amendment, no longer exist. And they cannot be easily resurrected. To re-establish a State Militia would entail nothing less than sufficient knowledgeable and like-minded people to take control of all branches of a State Government, and having a willingness to fight and win a mixed war with the United States and its superior United Nations Organization. As a practical matter that just isn't a realistic possibility in the foreseeable future.

Still--there can be NO REMEDY to the organized assault on liberty, except we keep our firearms. Mao Tse-Tung was right: "ALL POWER COMES FROM THE BARREL OF A GUN." If we permit our guns to be confiscated and melted down, we will forfeit the only power presently at our command, and the possibility of common people to ever again aspire to freedom will be nil. That is exactly what will happen unless we begin to rely on THE REAL AUTHORITY for the right to acquire, carry and use firearms. We must stop relying on the compromised Second Amendment.

To begin with we must stop the silly demand for the right to "keep and bear arms", until such time as we may be able to re-establish lawful Militias. Let's keep (retain) them, but not for the purpose of bearing arms in defense of states which have been gutted of everything but their names. Let's keep (retain) them for purposes of defending our selves, friends, families, and property; if necessary, against the Army, Navy and "militia" of the United States".

There is a strong authority for acquiring, possessing, carrying and using the most technically-advanced weapons we can obtain. That authority is set forth in the *Constitution!*

It is the Ninth Amendment which proclaims in no uncertain terms that:

"The enumeration in the *Constitution*, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people".

The rights of individuals to acquire, possess, carry and use firearms of their choice for the purposes of defending their persons, families, property or communities, are not enumerated in the *Constitution*. Those vital rights, not enumerated, ARE OURS. We retain them. No government creep can deny, disparage or question them. But we cannot long retain them if we do not exercise our unenumerated rights. It is imperative that we acquire guns, possess them, and use them when necessary, not under the diaphanous authority of the Second Amendment, but under the Declaration of Rights expressed in the NINTH AMENDMENT.

THE NINTH AMENDMENT! Who'da thought it could save our bacon when the Second Amendment failed!? But it will not help us if we don't use it. NOW!

We need to circulate the good news. We need to spread it far and wide. We need to shout it, loud and repeatedly, until it is ingrained in the minds and hearts of all our fellow Americans.

And we need to stop badgering gun-grabbing legislators and their fanatical sycophants with off-point protests about their assaults on the Second Amendment. **FORGET THE SECOND AMENDMENT!** Nail their hides to the wall by invoking the Ninth! Hold them to their oaths of office. As a condition of holding office, they swear to support and defend the Ninth Amendment. When they pass rules, ordinances or legislation which tend to deny or disparage our rights to acquire, possess, carry or use firearms of our choice, they make liars and perjurers of themselves.

We don't have to tolerate liars in high places! Call a spade a spade. when a legislator, administrator or judge voices support

for any kind of gun-regulation, don't hesitate to call them LIARS. And don't depend on your one small voice to keep them in line. Join together with your friends and neighbors to set up a public hue and cry that, if it doesn't embarrass the gun-grabbing creep, will lead to his recall, un-election and public silence.

Don't enter into "reasonable debates" with individuals who, with pretended concern about crime and bloodshed in the streets, spout opinions about the need for getting guns out of private hands. They are quislings, cowards, and brainwashed morons. Despite their hypocritical calls for "peaceful exchange of ideas", they are malicious and dangerous to liberty. **CALL A SPADE A SPADE!** Such people show contempt for the *Constitution*, for law and for reason. Treat them accordingly. **DON'T ENCOURAGE THEM BY LISTENING TO THEIR MINDLESS ANTI-AMERICAN CHATTER!**

Despite the fact that about 150 million Americans demand that there be no government infringements on the right to own and use firearms, legislators and their puppeteers are driving a deliberate course toward total gun confiscation and disarmament of all private, non-military/non-police persons. The "controversy" is fast reaching fever pitch. Unless we begin NOW to defend our rights and POWER rationally and with correct Points and Authorities, your guns--and Liberty--will soon be an unredeemable memory.

NEVER SURRENDER YOUR FIREARMS!

ADDENDUM: WARNING! CAVEAT! There is a movement rising which claims a right to organize, regulate and activate the "unorganized militia", or second-class militia of the "militia of the United States", mentioned in 10 USC 311. Participants in this movement can anticipate criminal prosecutions for sedition and conspiracy to overthrow the U.S. Government with force. The "unorganized militia" identifies the pool of conscripts available for draft into the army and army National guard. Its Commander in Chief, the President, has sole authority to regulate it. Those "members of the militia" are by definition

"citizens of the United States", or aliens who have declared their intentions to become citizens, and not citizens of STATES which is a pre-requisite for membership in the Second Amendment Militia. BEWARE OF FALSE ASSUMPTIONS AND PURPORTED REMEDIES WHICH ARE BASED ON WISHFUL THINKING...AND NOT FACTS.

THE NEWS DESK
Rick Martin 7/20/94

SAGAN & UFOs

In an Associated Press article appearing in the June 25 edition of the *ALBANY DEMOCRAT-HERALD*, [quoting:]

So you believe earth has been visited by unidentified flying objects and the evidence has been suppressed by the government?

That hypnosis or psychotherapy can enable you to recover memories from before you were born?

That creatures from outer space regularly abduct humans, subject them to sexual abuse and use them for breeding experiments with aliens?

Well, you have plenty of company, and that makes you a part of one of the biggest problems in the world of science, astronomer Carl Sagan and other debunkers of pseudoscientific misconceptions said Friday.

"It's not that we're grumpy about lost continents or UFOs," Sagan said--it's that the world can ill afford such scientific illiteracy.

Surveys indicate 25 percent to 50 percent of adult U.S. citizens "don't know the earth goes around the sun once a year," Sagan said.

"Almost every newspaper in the United States has an astrology column, and none has a daily science column. Some have a weekly science column. Why is that?" he asked. "When is the last time you heard an intelligent remark on science from a president of the United States?"

[I would like to take an opportunity, right here and now, to invite Carl Sagan to contact me for an interview at (800) 800-5565. As a member of MJ-12, I'm sure Dr. Sagan could dispel many of the myths, inaccuracies, and flat lies that have been circulating about our space brothers for years and years. He might even help fill in some of the gaps about what their real purposes are for being here. The question is, will he? The CONTACT, as anyone who has read my interviews will attest, will publish word for word what is shared. It just might be an excellent opportunity, Carl, to reach some people you may not normally be able to reach. Just a thought; nevertheless, I am open to hear from you and would welcome the opportunity for some friendly and frank discussion on these and related matters.]

FOREST SERVICE UFO SIGHTINGS

In an article from the June 27 edition of the *STATESMAN JOURNAL*, OAKRIDGE, (OR) [quoting:]

It took a gathering of Forest Service veterans posted at lonely lookouts during their careers to bring out some experiences none of them wanted to admit--UFO sightings.

Just as conference participants were sitting down to dinner at a restaurant near Oakridge recently, Jim Doerter announced that he had seen a red and white spinning disk perhaps 1,000 feet across during his service at Flat Top Lookout near Mount St. Helens in 1959.

Doerter said he saw the UFO travel the 50 miles from Mount Hood in Oregon to Mount Adams in Washington in 40 seconds, one of two close encounters he had that summer.

His wife, Martha, attending the banquet with him, said she also had seen the object.

"It looked like a mercury-vapor lamp," she said. "I thought I could see windows."

When Ron Johnson, director of the Oregon chapter of the Forest Fire Lookout Association, asked who else had seen similar things while on lookout duty, a dozen hands went up.

Several lookouts said they had not reported the UFOs because they didn't want their district rangers to think that they had lost their minds.

Bill Friday said a large, bluish-white disk had awakened him one night in the summer of 1974 when he was serving on Illahee Rock Lookout on Southern Oregon's Umpqua River. It was so bright, he said, that he could still see it when he pulled his sleeping bag over his head.

"I was in a cold sweat, and the hair stood up on my neck," he said. "It was very real."

GONZALEZ OPPOSES FOSTER PROBE

In an article from the June 27 edition of the *NATIONAL WEEKLY EDITION* of *THE WASHINGTON TIMES*, written by Jerry Seper, [quoting:]

House Banking Committee Chairman Henry B. Gonzalez has told the Democratic leadership he does not want Vincent W. Foster Jr.'s suicide [*murder*] to be part of Whitewater-Madison hearings and opposes a timetable for the hearings.

In a letter to House Speaker Thomas S. Foley, Washington Democrat, Mr. Gonzalez said, "I look forward to meeting with the leadership soon to discuss hearings."

The Democratic leadership has proposed hearings within 30 days after Mr. Fiske completes the first phase of his investigation. He is expected to finish sometime in late July.

Mr. Gonzalez said the hearings should look into contacts between the White House and federal regulators in the Whitewater-Madison affair and the handling of Mr. Foster's papers after his suicide.

He said the panel does not have the expertise to conduct a review into the death of the White House deputy counsel and suggested it be dropped as a hearings topic.

"No Congressional committee is in any way capable of acting as coroner or homicide investigator, even if there were some legislative purpose to be served in pursuing this issue," the Texas Democrat said. "I believe the investigative work of federal and local police agencies and by [Mr. Fiske] should be sufficient.

"I would urge that this subject be deleted, on the ground it lacks legitimate purpose, the Congress is ill-equipped to undertake the task, and any congressional review would inevitably be criticized rightfully as inexpert," he said.

"The issue here is properly a police question, not a legislative issue," he said. "An investigation of the handling of papers necessarily opens the issue of the contents of the papers--matters that Mr. Fiske has asked that we not address."

TOM VALENTINE

In an article from the July 11 edition of *SPOTLIGHT*, [quoting:]

There's good news for those of you who own satellite dishes. Sun Radio has announced that *SPOTLIGHT'S Radio Free America*, hosted by Tom Valentine, has moved to one of the best satellites available. Previously, many people have had trouble receiving Tom's popular show.

You can find him on Satcom 1,137 degrees West, Transponder 15, 7.56 audio. The visual signal that accompanies the audio broadcast is scrambled, and will not distract from your enjoyment of the show.

NEW MICROSCOPE

In an article from the July 10 edition of the *SAN FRANCISCO EXAMINER*, [quoting:]

Researchers at a foundation in Kawasaki, near Tokyo, have developed a microscope that can analyze consecutive cross sections of minute organisms and duplicate them as 3-D images.

A team working under Toshiro Higuchi, a professor in the engineering faculty at Tokyo University who heads the research division at the Kanagawa Academy of Science and Technology in Kawasaki, developed the microscope.

CRIMINALS EXILED

In an article from the July 15 edition of *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, EVERETT, Wash.--[quoting:]

The crime: another violent, small-change urban robbery. The criminals: Two rural teen-age Alaska Tlingits. The punishment: Banishment for one year on uninhabited islands with only hand tools and a little food.

And for the victim: a new dwelling.

An experiment in cross-cultural jurisprudence was set in motion in a Washington state courtroom when a judge agreed to go along with old-fashioned tribal justice.

According to Washington law, Alaskans Adrian J. Guthrie and Simon P. Roberts, both 17 and Tlingit natives of southeast Alaska, faced from three to 5 1/2 years in prison after pleading guilty to the robbery of a pizza delivery man in Everett last summer. The victim was severely beaten with a baseball bat; his hearing has been affected.

In such violent crimes, Washington law specifically calls for punishment, not rehabilitation. And the chance of restitution in such cases is remote.

But Wednesday, Superior Court Judge James Allendoerfer listened sympathetically and gave the go-ahead to a different approach, the Tlingit way. He agreed to release the teenagers to

custody of a tribal court for imposition of the sentence of one year's banishment and restitution to the victim.

Prosecutors objected to the experiment, arguing that it would open the door to all sorts of cultural exceptions and challenges to state law.

"A balancing of the books," explained public defender Al Kitching. "Without that, these young men will never be accepted back in the tribe."

NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE ARTS

In an article from the June 27-July 3 edition of the *NATIONAL WEEKLY EDITION*, Rob Dreher of *THE WASHINGTON TIMES* writes, [quoting:]

Jane Alexander, chairman of the National Endowment for the Arts, responded to criticism of a bloody, NEA-funded stage act by an HIV-positive performer in part by decrying media "exaggerations".

The March 5 event, witnessed by an audience of 100, featured Ron Athey, who is infected with the virus that causes AIDS, piercing his body with needles, carving designs into the bare back of an assistant, daubing the resulting blood with paper towels and sending the towels over the heads of the audience.

It drew immediate criticism from Sen. Robert C. Byrd, West Virginia Democrat and chairman of the Senate Appropriations Committee, and Sen. Don Nickles, Oklahoma Republican. They wrote Miss Alexander asking her to explain how the performance passed "the test of artistic excellence and artistic merit, by which applications for NEA funding are to be judged."

"With respect to the Athey performance itself, his work is a study exploring modern-day martyrdom as it relates to AIDS," Miss Alexander said in her letter to Mr. Byrd. "It is a very disturbing but important contemporary subject."

[It's disturbing alright--it's disturbing that the NEA continues to fund such events with your tax dollars!]

In an article from the July edition of *AFA*, [quoting:]

This is what your taxes, through the National Endowment for the Arts, recently supported at the Woolly Mammoth Theatre, Washington, D.C., according to *THE WASHINGTON, D.C. CITY PAPER* (4/8/94) AND *THE WASHINGTON POST* (4/1/94).

In a review of a performance titled *My Queer Body*, the *CITY PAPER* said homosexual performance artist Tim Miller asks audience members to identify body parts as he does an impromptu illustrative dance. "Ankle," "tibia," "chest," and "forehead" are named. The identification of "anus" prompts an "exultant smile" from Miller.

Miller presented a series of "taboo-flaunting vignettes and fantasies" including stories of his homosexual teenage years, when he remembers "sleeping with another boy in the bed I was born in--the bed in which I would be born once again."

On stage he strips naked and sits in the lap of a front row patron to "conduct a short discourse on the nervous-making aspects of what he's doing."

He stands nude on stage for 20 minutes. At one point he offers a "lengthy, explicit description of homosexual lovemaking." A *POST* review said the show concluded with Miller attempting to will himself to erection.

Miller, a self-described "loud, obnoxious fag," came to the nation's attention as one of the "NEA Four," who sued the NEA when his funding was withdrawn several years ago. He continues to receive NEA grants, as does the Woolly Mammoth Theatre.

TREASURY

In an article from the June 20 edition of *INSURANCE ACCOUNTANT*, [quoting:]

Stanley E. Morris, a former adjuster for Continental Insurance in New York, has been named to head the Department of Treasury's Financial Crimes Enforcement Network and is asking financial institutions for their cooperation in detecting, investigation and prosecuting financial crimes.

Morris is the first to head the new alliance between FinCEN and Treasury's Office of Financial Enforcement, a partnership announced May 18. **The merger creates what could become one of Treasury's most powerful departments combining FinCEN's analytical and intelligence responsibilities with OFE's regulatory and oversight capabilities.**

MALARIA STATESIDE

In an article from the July 7 edition of *THE DENVER POST*, [quoting:]

For the first time in more than four decades, residents of metropolitan New York have contracted malaria from local mosquitoes, federal health officials said yesterday.

Three of the cases occurred last July in the New York City borough of Queens, startling city health officials who this year, for the first time in recent memory, are regularly trapping the insects and testing them for the disease. Two other cases, reported today in the *NEW ENGLAND JOURNAL OF MEDICINE*, were seen in New Jersey in 1991.

LAWRENCE LIVERMORE HACKERS

In an article from the July 12 edition of *THE MODESTO BEE*, [quoting:]

Dramatically illustrating the security problems posed by the rapid growth of the Internet computer network, one of the nation's three nuclear weapons labs confirmed Monday that computer hackers were using its computers to store and distribute hard-core pornography.

Embarrassed officials at Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, which conducts a great deal of classified research and has highly sophisticated security procedures, said the incident was among the most serious breaches of computer security ever at the lab.

The offending computer, which was shut down after a *LOS ANGELES TIMES* reporter investigating Internet hacking alerted lab officials, contained more than 1,000 pornographic images. It was believed to be the largest cache of illegal hard-core pornography ever found on a computer network.

BANANAS

In an article from the July 9 edition of *THE ALBUQUERQUE JOURNAL*, written by Richard Cole, [quoting:]

In the beginning, science created the genetically altered tomato, and the government looked upon it, and saw that it was good.

Now it's time for the banana, say two biotech companies who've signed an agreement to develop a slow-ripening fruit that tastes better and has a longer shelf-life.

Oakland-based DNA Plant Technology and Zeneca Plant Science of Wilmington, Del. also hope to introduce some exotic varieties of the banana, the U.S.'s second most popular fruit after the apple.

It could be three to five years before the new product reaches store shelves...

(Why don't they tell us about the genetically altered humans?)

EUROPEAN DIVISION

In an article from the July 4 edition of the *Johnson City Press*, Vienna,--[quoting]: Russian nationalist Vladimir Zhirinovsky, in Vienna for a meeting of European parliamentarians, predicted Sunday that Europe would again divide into two halves, East and West, because Easterners felt let down by the lack of action taken on Western promises after the end of Communism.

DEMOCRACY, CRIMINALS AND RUSSIA

From the seed of "Democracy" an evil offspring has been birthed in Russia after a short gestation period and gives great promise of leeching the lifeblood from its father, mother and the entire family.

The evil is spreading into neighboring peoples and communities and is beginning to affect countries across the Great Waters.

The following excerpts from the July 25 issue of *Newsweek* written by Melinda Liv and Betsy McKay illustrate this activity and provoke remembrance of an historical era in the U.S. when Capone and Chicago were the headlines. Then as now, Eliot Ness (Freeh) and the FBI rise to the challenge. The result will probably be the same. Gangsters will change into the costumes of bankers and businessman. The show will go on.

"Gen. Mikhail Yegorov wanted the cookout to be an occasion his guest of honor would remember, however hazily. When FBI chief Louis Freeh arrived at the remote country dacha, the Russian first deputy interior minister welcomed him with swirling Gypsy dancers, roast suckling pig and plenty of liquid refreshment.

"They had reason to celebrate. The object of Freeh's trip was to promote cooperation in both countries' fight against the in-

creasing global reach of Russia's racketeers. The centerpiece of Freeh's Moscow visit was the formal launching of an FBI liaison office there, scheduled to open in October. By Yegorov's own estimate, his country has 5,700 gangs, totaling 100,000 members; other estimates run far higher. In this year's first quarter, Russia averaged 84 murders a day, many of them contract killings tied to extortion schemes. The mobsters' activities are corroding Russia's fragile legal system and creating an international network to make Russia 'the superpower of crime'.

"Law-enforcement officials across Europe fear the expanding influence of Russian criminals. The ugliest danger is that the mobsters' greed might help make the threat of nuclear terrorism a fact. In Berlin, German officials told Freeh they'd stumbled onto a cache of weapons-grade plutonium in May. Investigators think it was smuggled out of a nuclear-research institute near Moscow.

"Even without the nuclear risk, the gangsters' unchecked activities could produce disaster: they could sabotage Russia's efforts to reform itself. Hopes for democracy's survival depend on getting the national economy up and running; the mob, meanwhile, stifles competition, encourages official corruption and deters foreign investment. According to a U.S. Embassy official in Moscow, at least 80 percent of all Russian businessmen are believed to have links with organized crime.

"**Thugs' demands:** Now foreign companies have begun feeling the squeeze. Recently the Moscow office of the U.S. Chamber of Commerce received a visit from a pair of thugs who demanded the names, addresses and phone numbers of all 230 member companies doing business in Russia.

"Until now, the Russian government has been ineffective against the outlaws. Under-paid cops, lacking up-to-date equipment, despair of matching the mob's resources. Last month Yeltsin declared war on 'gangsterism', ordering a roundup of alleged gang members and authorizing their detention without charges for up to 30 days. But there's no law on the Russian books against merely being known as a mobster. Civil libertarians say

Yeltsin's tactic can only bring a return of the old Soviet police state--but many residents are nostalgic for the security of totalitarian rule.

"Freeh sees no alternative to the alliance. 'The only [other] option is to not deal with the Russians at all,' he says.' I'm not willing to ignore Russian organized crime the way we ignored La Cosa Nostra for 50 years.' In the meantime, Russia's residents are finding their own ways to cope. One American businessman who opened a fancy new restaurant in Moscow this spring researched the city's top crime organizations, chose one and called to make a deal. Members of three rival gangs visited him in the first days of operation. All he had to do, he says, was to pick up the phone. No one bothered him again."

Now mother Russia is in quite a bind. What a choice! Bolshevism and Big Thugs or "democracy" and little thugs growing up to be BIG THUGS.

MORE FROM RONN JACKSON

BULLETIN #12
by Ronn Jackson

Rick Martin of *CONTACT* forwarded to me a book titled, *DOPE, INC.* Because of being so busy keeping up with my mail, I was in an impossible situation with there being only 24 hours in each day. I looked down the index of that book and came to a section stating that it was Government who was the main distributor of drugs in this country. Since I have personal knowledge of that particular subject, I read that chapter and because of my knowledge, I found that chapter to be very accurate with the exception of the actual nuts and bolts--the main distribution system.

Well, readers of *CONTACT*, [and journals] without naming actual individuals, here is how drugs are distributed in this country. There is enough information included in the following charts [see *CONTACT* July 19, 1994, pages 47-52 also July 26 issue, pages 38-39] for some of you to actually piece together who some of those people are. Some may even be your neighbors, or might even be related to you.

The charts start with the *Committee of 16*, [17] [The names of the committee members are on the next page] which is Level 1, and go through Level 3. I am sorry to make this information available to you in this manner but someone has to give you truth and take the initial step. The only difference in these charts and the originals that are contained in the *DEATH OF CAMELOT* is, in the book, I give you the names of the people involved and give you their street addresses and phone numbers.

THE COMMITTEE OF 17

Editor's note: What you are about to read is the most important list of global controllers on the planet. Ronn Jackson has finally agreed to reveal the entire list of these names and has done so exclusively to CONTACT. Pay attention, now, as you read this list of USURPERS who play THE most profound controlling role in our day-to-day lives, in ways none of us can yet quite imagine.

- A1 - WALT ROSTOW
- A2 - STEVEN M. WOLF
- A3 - WILLIAM T. JONES
- A4 - NORMAN MAILER
- A5 - WARREN CHRISOPHER
- A6 - SIR JAMES GOLDSMITH
- A7 - JACQUES SANTER
- A8 - HUBERTUS VON GRUENBERG
- A9 - JUAN CARLOS
- A10 - ALBERTO FUJIMORE
- A11 - EDWARD SHEVARDNADZE
- A12 - JOHN MCFARLANE
- A13 - JEAN CHRETIEN
- A14 - TOMIICHI MURAYAMA
- A15 - BARBARA JORDAN
- A16 - ALEXANDER SOLZHENITSYN
- A17 - RONN JACKSON

NOTES:

- A2 Admiral Byrd, in our frame of reference he is known as Steven M. Wolf, CEO United Airlines.
- A3 Henry Ford, in our frame of reference he is known as William T. Jones, President National Energy Group.
- A4 Adolf Hitler (up to the age of 28 years), in our frame of reference he is known as Norman Mailer.
- A5 Warren Christopher, Secretary of State.
- A6 Bertrand Russell, in our frame of reference he is known as Sir James Goldsmith (active trader in the gold market).

- A7 Jacques Santer, Prime Minister of Luxembourg.
- A8 Hubertus Von Gruenberg, Continental Tire Company AG, Germany.
- A9 Sir Isaac Newton, in our frame of reference he is known as Juan Carlos, Royal Family of Spain.
- A10 Alberto Fujimore, President of Peru.
- A12 John McFarlane, British banker from Hong Kong.
- A13 Jean Chretien, Prime Minister of Canada.
- A14 Tomiichi Murayama, the new Prime Minister of Japan.
- A15 Barbara Jordan, with the LBJ Law Center.

ABOUT THOSE BLACK HELICOPTERS...

Exclusive to the *SPOTLIGHT*

by Mike Blair

Editor's note: As always, CONTACT [and the PHOENIX JOURNAL] would like to thank the SPOTLIGHT for their unrestricted sharing. To subscribe to SPOTLIGHT, call toll-free: (800)522-6292; price is \$38 for one year, \$70 for two years.

A special detachment of high-tech surveillance helicopters, painted black and bearing no U.S. insignia, have been stationed at a National Guard base in Tupelo in northeastern Mississippi.

Fifteen of the Bell OH-58D(i) Kiowa Warrior helicopters, used with great effectiveness by the U.S. Army to pinpoint and/or attack Iraqi installations during Operation Desert Storm, were flown to Tupelo by members of C Company, 1st Battalion, 185th Aviation, based at Tupelo, in mid-April from the Bell Helicopters plant in Fort Worth, Texas.

According to *SPOTLIGHT* sources, the "super sleuth" helicopters comprise the Target Acquisition and Reconnaissance Company (TARC), which will apparently be permanently based at Tupelo.

"We're the only Guard unit to have them," Lt. Col. Dan Chisholm, 1st Battalion commander, said. "We may be the only [Guard] unit that will get them."

15 OF 50

Actually, the OH-58D(i)s are 15 of only 50 in existence and are equipped with the very latest reconnaissance and surveillance electronic gear.

According to a *SPOTLIGHT* source, the helicopters are equipped with Forward-Looking Infra-Red (FLIR) TV-digital tracker-laser range-finders and illuminators



Bell OH-58D reconnaissance helicopter.

for surveillance and tracking of targets.

The source, a former U.S. Marine Corps forward artillery observer during the Vietnam War, told the *SPOTLIGHT* that the helicopters only operate at night, starting at about dusk.

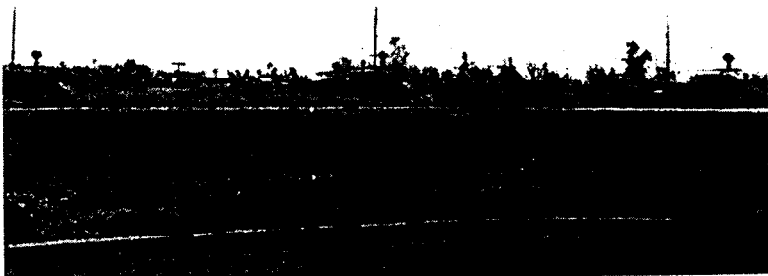
They are responsible for some of the dozens of reports from various parts of the United States, as well as eastern Canada, of mysterious "black helicopters".

According to the *SPOTLIGHT* source, who himself has had the Tupelo installation under surveillance, said that each helicopter is manned by two crewmen, both dressed in black battle dress uniforms (BDUs), which do not appear to have any insignia.

When the source was watching the helicopters at the base, he and a companion found themselves being also watched, with the

helicopters somewhat threateningly hovering about them, the front of the aircraft, displaying rocket pods, facing them.

The *SPOTLIGHT* source videotaped the helicopters.



Bell OH-58D reconnaissance and surveillance helicopters photoed at Tupelo, Mississippi.

ENTIRELY BLACK

Three of the helicopters, which are entirely painted flat black, were in the air at the time. After a few minutes of watching the two men on the ground, the crews of helicopters flew off, heading in a northerly direction.

According to E. A. Karpinski, a spokesman for Bell Helicopters, the Bell OH-58D(i)s' "primary mission" is to provide "night reconnaissance".

The Kiowa Warriors can carry up to four Stinger air-to-air missiles, up to four Hellfire anti-tank missiles, up to two 70-millimeter rocket launchers and/or .50 caliber machine guns with 500 rounds of ammunition.

The helicopters have a cruising speed of about 115 miles per hour and a top speed of more than 140 miles per hour.

In another incident in the southern United States, waves of dozens of dark-painted helicopters were reported to the *SPOT-*

LIGHT as having created an uproar by flying over Kenner, Louisiana, near New Orleans, in the past several days.

When one observer lost count about 80 of the helicopters had already passed overhead.

A military analyst told the *SPOTLIGHT* that the helicopters could have been moving a full brigade of troops.

Dozens of Army Black Hawk helicopters, based at Fort Drum, New York, have been reported by Canadians to frequently fly across the border to unknown destinations in Canada.

Sources have told the *SPOTLIGHT* that Canadian troops are frequently seen at Fort Drum, located in upstate New York near the St. Lawrence River, which separates the United States from Canada. They train there with soldiers of the U.S. 10th Mountain (Light) Division, which is permanently stationed there and has an urban warfare training center on part of the base.

Several bases in the eastern Canadian maritime provinces, as well as in the Province of Quebec, which is on the verge of seceding from the rest of Canada, have been turned over to the UN for training purposes and, reportedly, for stationing troops. Some Canadians speculate that this is to militarily prevent a Quebec secession effort.

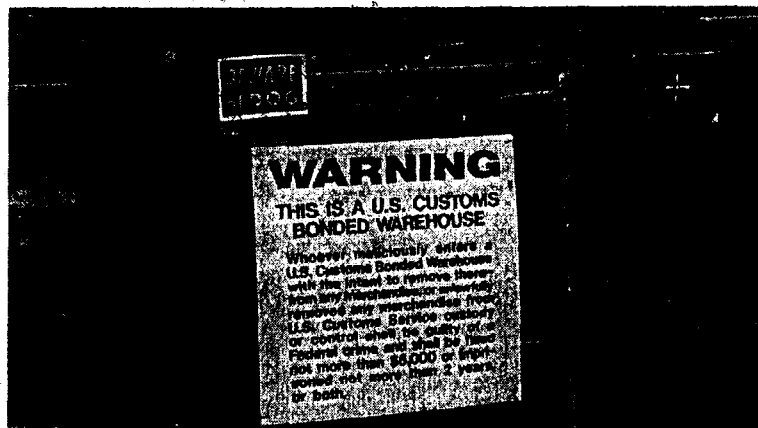
They also note that Fort Drum is strategically located to send troops to intervene in Quebec.

SENT FOR TRAINING

Recently, a full brigade of the 10th Mountain was flown to Fort Polk, Louisiana, reputedly the North American training center for the UN, for nearly two weeks of intensive "advanced readiness" training, which, according to reports, emphasized urban warfare training, including house-to-house searches for belligerents and weapons.

The exercise was a follow-up to the 10th being stationed in Somalia during the so-called mercy mission to feed hundreds of thousands of starving Somalis caught up in a civil war.

The mission was re-directed by the UN command to an effort to disarm militant factions under the command of feuding Somali warlords and included house-to-house raids to seize weapons.



Depot for foreign military vehicles.

Numerous critics of the so-called New World Order contend that Somalia was a training ground for U.S. troops to enforce draconian measures to be taken in America, including the confiscation of firearms, currently being pushed by leftists in Congress and the Clinton Administration.

In any case, while troopers of the Army's elite 10th Mountain Division were undergoing "advanced readiness" training, units of the U.S. Marines have been utilizing a mock village--used for training FBI agents--at Quantico, Va.

The Marines are receiving training in "Operations Other Than War" at the mock village, called "Hogan's Alley," at Quantico.

According to the June issue of *Navy Times*, the training at Hogan's Alley is being undertaken as part of the Marines' effort to train in urban patrolling, conducting convoy security, counter-ambush techniques, crowd/riot control, dealing with possible snipers, establishing strong points in urban environments, defending from bomb threats and dealing with traumatized civilian populations.

Tactics being taught the Marines include how to properly employ sniper teams in low intensity/urban operations, establishing roadblocks and security check-points, and urban patrolling.

According to Marine Maj. Gen. Anthony C. Zinni, the number of war games, seminars and unit-level training for low intensity and urban operations is increasing, the *Navy Times* reported.

According to the *Times*:

"The new training syllabus differs greatly from the traditional military operations and urban terrain exercises--MOUT--where Marines invade cinder-block 'combat towns' firing mortars, rockets, machine guns and more, in an all-out urban assault. No, this training is designed for less intense military operations--as those in Somalia were originally intended to be--and is conducted in streets and neighborhoods of what many would consider *Anytown, USA* (*SPOTLIGHT* emphasis)."

SENT TO IRELAND

A team of U.S. Marines was recently sent to Britain to train with Royal Marines who have been involved in urban patrol experiences in Northern Ireland, long ravaged by civil war.

The *Times* further reported that after the Americans were sent to Britain, Hogan's Alley was selected for Marine training in urban warfare.

"Nestled in the woods adjacent to [the Marines'] Basic School, Hogan's Alley could pass for *most small towns in America*

RESPONSE TO FRONT PAGE STORY:
"HOPI NATION CRIES OUT"

GRANDMA'S TRUMP CARD
TO HOPI NATION PLIGHT

FAX: To *CONTACT INC. NEWS*

From: A *CHEROKEE* and a *SIOUX*, "FIRST AMERICANS"
and "AMERICANS FIRST"

WE are passing on the "LOGS" of informations to you our brothers.

We call you brothers, as we are all brothers in this nation, and we must all bond together with our KNOWLEDGE and use our KNOWLEDGE, and THE RESOLVED ACTS OF CONGRESS which protect us WHEN WE USE OUR KNOWLEDGE from those who DEFY "ALL LAWS", "ALL TREATIES", "ALL ORDINANCES", "ALL ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION", "ALL BILLS OF RIGHTS", "ALL ACTS OF CONGRESS RESOLVED", and try to take that which is NOT THEIRS TO TAKE, by EXCEEDING their VESTED POWERS.

We are affixing 35+ pages [on file at CONTACT office] of RECORDED, RESOLVED ACTS OF CONGRESS, THE ANTECEDENTS TO ARTICLE VI OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA; IN THESE ARE CONTAINED "YOUR RIGHTS". Including "Subject to the Constitutional Laws" Article VI provisions.

NOTICE: "RUSSELL HERMAN'S FAMILY WAS GIVEN THE WATER RIGHTS WEST OF THE OHIO BY PRESIDENTIAL GRANT, COURTESY OF PRESIDENT GRANT". It's a matter of Congressional Record. Neither Russell Herman nor his family, nor his heirs have given any authorization to take ANY WATER from ANY SOURCE "granted" by President

(*SPOTLIGHT* emphasis)," a Marine spokesman told the military publication. "There is a bank, a restaurant, a garage, you name it. There are streets and alleys, drugstores and townhouses. And today, thanks to more than 40 Marines who volunteered to play the parts, there are even local 'civilians' to bring the town alive. Put it all together and you have a typical urban environment where Marines may one day be called into action to conduct everything from security operations to peacekeeping initiatives."

Obviously, "Anywhere, USA," does not seem to depict the type of culture or village to be found in a Somalia or Haiti.

Grant, from "ANY INDIAN and/or ANY INDIAN NATION".
(period)

Read these documents carefully, as they contain your RIGHTS to STOP unauthorized interference and ANY ACT IN BAD FAITH AGAINST AMERICAN INDIANS AND THEIR LANDS AND NATURAL RESOURCES.

If we can be of further assistance let us know.

/s/ GRANDMA (a Cherokee) and GRANDPA (a Sioux)

GET WITH THE INTENDED PROGRAM

* * *

TO: CONTACT, Inc. News
July 23, 1994
Rick Martin

Dear Rick and Readers,

I fear I have overburdened the CONTACT's FAX by sending through so many of our ORIGINAL LAWS, on their fax today, July 23rd, 1994. It is ever-more-so important that these ORIGINAL LAWS Compacts, Treaties, Bills of Rights, Territorial Ordinances, Alliances, Debts and Engagements, Contracts and other legal provisions as set forth by the founding fathers, intending a ROAD MAP be set forth for all to follow who came after them, seeking the truths of this great nation.

This great nation at first was "Plantations", by "Charters" from King James, etc., one being the Plymouth Plantation of Massachusetts.

In order to "find our true laws", and to determine what went wrong--in order to rectify the wrong, we must go back to the beginning and "determine what made it work in the first instances of successful historic values, determined by our COMMON LAWS, guaranteeing our Rights, our Liberties, our Freedoms and our Rights as FREEDMEN to be SOVEREIGN over our destinies, lives, possessions and other in like kind...."

We must take into consideration:

(a) the originals were: (1) New York, (2) New Hampshire, (3) Massachusetts, (4) Connecticut, (5) Pennsylvania, (6) New Jersey, (7) Delaware, (8) Virginia, (9) North Carolina, (10) South Carolina and (11) Georgia.

(b) The laws of these ORIGINALS bounded the OHIO River to an approximation of the point where the great Mississippi and the OHIO join at Cairo, Illinois (VIRGINIA at that time). In this instance, the VIRGINIA BILL OF RIGHTS are pertaining to the Constitutional provisions of Article VI of the great and inestimable CONSTITUTION of the United States, and all of these ORIGINAL STATES did have ORIGINAL BILLS OF RIGHTS, adhered to in ARTICLE VI, once again.

(c) Our great CONSTITUTION did not begin and end on July 4th, 1776...it adhered to its "antecedents in its body being the great and inestimable CONSTITUTION's Article VI." It is as powerful in 1994 as it was intended to be in 1776 et seq. as mandated, scribed, penned, resolved, enacted...by the "antecedents" and/or parents of the CONSTITUTION if you please.

If you don't have a ROAD MAP, then you can't tell where you are going, and how you got there.

/s/ GRANDMA

P.S. "I" will try to provision you with the maps so you can understand.

* * *

GRANDMA SINGS GOLDEN OLDIES
THE FAT LADY SINGS "AT LAST"

CONTACT, Inc. News
July 20, 1994

REPETITION, REPETITION, REPETITION

(If at first they do not succeed, its the same old %\$#@ over and over again)

Dear Rick and Readers,

Just had to comment on your cartoon in the latest issue of *CONTACT*: "History Department closed FOR RE-WRITING ". This struck me as "funny" as they never seem to learn from their mistakes; they just try and try and try.

I, sometime ago, purchased a book on the HISTORICAL EVENTS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY and, believe it or not, it is just like sitting down and reading the daily newspaper of today--same old stuff, same old players, same nations. We didn't have a FEDERAL RESERVE, but players were the same as the players in the FEDERAL RESERVE.

Bosnia, Herzegovina, Serbia were at it, had made a peace and alliance for mutual common defense, we were having some intermeddling into our own "internal affairs", a war was about to ensue (the Civil War), Russia had her problems, England was about, all about, causing trouble here and there; she and her cousins could not agree on anything. South Africa was in a turmoil, the Boer War was ongoing; intermeddling in the South American Nations/Republics had caused WARS down there. It's almost as though they have a TIME SCHEDULE, and these things must take a turn in the events, one by one, and it is the same old thing all over again.

The United States of America had her own POLITICAL CORRUPTION; they were doing their old thing, selling off GOLD TREASURY BONDS, then cancelling them. Fraud after fraud was committed against the people.

Then they finally decided they were about to get their "fannies kicked" by the people as corruption was rampant in the administrations, so they entered into a contract with the Morgan Syndicate to shore up the economy.

The Morgan Syndicate loaned money out to the U.S.A., and made certain the shenanigans would not be pulled on them; they had a CONTRACT. Unfortunately, CONTRACTS do not do so well when the PARTIES to the CONTRACT decide to take a TRIP ON THE TITANIC.

Then, along comes those "three" people, who, when Congress is out of session, take it upon themselves to PASS the FEDERAL RESERVE ACT. The *Constitution* says, "TWO THIRDS OF THE CONGRESS 'ASSEMBLED' AND TWO

THIRDS OF THE SENATE 'ASSEMBLED' must be in session before ANY LAW can be MADE"! How in the Hell did this FEDERAL RESERVE ACT get passed? OR better still, who got paid to pass the damned thing?!!

Historically, since the FEDERAL RESERVE "BUNCH" have been in power, every time the AMERICAN PEOPLE begin to get their heads above the water, UP GOES THE INTEREST RATE, and UP GO THE TAXES!

With the interest rate and the tax rates going hither, thither and yon, Americans do not have a CHANCE IN HELL of ever rebuilding this nation, UNDER FREE ENTERPRISE. But, nation after nation, anywhere else on the globe, can get rebuilt...ON AMERICAN MONEY!

AMERICANS keep losing their homes, lands, properties, jobs--and each of these have been used by the Administrations and the Federal Reserve as ASSETS FOR THE FULL FAITH AND CREDIT of the United States of America. In other words, AMERICA AND AMERICANS have been TAKEN OVER BY FOREIGN ENTITIES who act under a set of Corporations which are foreign-owned and foreign-held. The WATER RIGHTS are FOREIGN OWNED, most of the FOOD PRODUCTION, 92% to be exact, IS FOREIGN OWNED, 100% of the MONEY IN AMERICA IS FOREIGN OWNED!!!!

"What !?" you say? (1) CARGILL controls 92% of the FOOD PRODUCTION, (2) THE "ROSE SYNDICATE" of Scotland (England) also known as your local MUNICIPAL WATER DISTRICT owns your DRINKING WATER, (3) THE FEDERAL RESERVE CONTROLS YOUR MONEY, 100%.

A very strong observation, and suggestion, with all these entities being FOREIGN OWNED, and this GUN CONTROL measure is ongoing: IF I were the John and Jane Does of America, I WOULD TAKE A GOOD LOOK AT BOSNIA, SOMALIA, RWANDA and other places that are being systematically WIPED OUT, and they STARVE TO DEATH, and ARE PUT ON FORCED MARCHES, DENIED EVEN WATER, and THEY CAN NOT DEFEND THEMSELVES; they have NO COMMON DEFENSE as identified in the Constitutional SECOND AMENDMENT!

And YOU THINK YOURSELVES TO BE A "FREE AMERICA"!??

All that RUSSIAN- and GERMAN-MADE MILITARY EQUIPMENT STATIONED ALL OVER THE UNITED STATES is not here FOR OUR HEALTH!

NEITHER ARE THOSE "CONCENTRATION CAMPS"!

You allegedly astute Americans had better use your heads for something other than a HAT RACK because WE HAVE A BUNCH OF TROUBLE LOOKING DOWN ITS BARRELS AT US, RIGHT HERE ON OUR OWN DOORSTEPS, and YOU SIT LIKE OSTRICHES WITH YOUR HEADS IN THE SAND? I think, if it were me, I would quit looking at all those "string bikinis" and take a good look at what is really going on in America!

And you MACHO MEN keep saying, "I AM TOO MACHO TO ALLOW ANYTHING TO HAPPEN". "MACHO", in its true sense, means "JACKASS OR MULE".

Take a look at our LATEST AND RECENT CONFLICTS. More Americans are killed by FRIENDLY FIRE than from the alleged enemies (with machetes, spears, and guns that are out of ammunition). CLEARLY, Americans are their OWN WORST ENEMY.

NOW, about HAITI: "Democracy" is truly at work because THE PRESIDENT of the United States discovered there are \$35 BILLION in American TREASURY SILVER CERTIFICATES in the Commercial Banque de Haiti. Its been down there for years, SYNDICATE OWNED, represented by the BANK'S PRESIDENT, RICHARD KNUBANY.

That is probably WORTH A WAR, but on a personal note, there is a CONTRACT on that \$35 Billion American Treasury Silver Certificates. Did you know that, MR. CLINTON!?! AND, it has TWO MORE YEARS TO GO!

The TRUE STUFF that WARS ARE MADE OF, is OIL (Kuwait), GOLD (Africa), Silver (Silver TREASURY NOTES) in HAITI.

The "FAT LADY" has the CONTRACT ON THE SILVER CERTIFICATES, MR. CLINTON, Mr. Bush, Mr. Baker, Mr. Bentsen et al.

Remember, George Bush used to say: "BUT THE FAT LADY HAS NOT SUNG YET, AND IT'S NOT OVER TILL THE FAT LADY SINGS".

THE "FAT LADY IS SINGING AT LAST".

/s/ THE FAT LADY (Grandma)

P.S. By the way, boys: I ain't that stupid to keep all that info. in the U.S.A. You made some powerful enemies, when you shook their hands on the faith of America, and instead of them being able to take your WORD to the bank, you stole the BANK! Didn't your mommas tell you, "IT AIN'T NICE TO STEAL"?

/s/ THE FAT LADY

RONN JACKSON ANSWERS
MORE QUESTIONS FROM READERS

BULLETINS #13 & 14
by Ronn Jackson

Before I get into answering specific questions, I would like to relate to a little experiment that I conducted. I should preempt my words with the motivation that prompted the experiment. With personally receiving over 35,000 pieces of mail, naturally there is a repetition on most every subject, but on what I would estimate, twenty times, I have received requests about history and/or a period of time going back to and including events that have been recorded by one means or another. In other words, what you and I have been taught at one level or another, by one medium or another.

If you stop and think, history goes back to the pyramids and the building of them. Why do you suppose that nothing exists prior to that time, approximately 5,000 years ago? Sure, there are bits and pieces that exist but nothing of a real definite nature. It is almost as if civilization started, in our plane of reference, about 2,100 B.C. (give or take a few hundred years).

There are various scientific explanations about how we, as a species, evolved, but they are all theories based on other information and if you were to ask for written records, again there are bits and pieces and all you will receive is an opinion of someone based on other information that is known to that someone. In other words, nothing in writing exists that is documented prior to a short time prior to the building of the pyramids. Scientifically, we as a species are much older, we believe, but why does not there exist proof. Okay, there are stories about a Queen of Egypt who was not satisfied with history and had all that was recorded, destroyed. Again, this and other theories are pure speculation.

In a former writing, I made the statement to an individual, "Mankind has reached our current level of knowledge, twice before." Six days later, I received another letter asking me to explain my statement. I still haven't answered the second letter and, realizing I was procrastinating, I asked another 10 people the same question; hence, the experiment.

After explaining what I was asking, almost uniformly, the answer was the same. Ancient Egypt was the beginning of what all those had been taught and knew of. Oh, there were questions about the dinosaurs and the *Bible* and I politely informed them that I was asking what they knew, with a reasonable amount of certainty; what all had been told or taught about mankind and what they had received for documentation. In every instance, all said the very same thing.

I then asked two Hispanic people, one born in "Mexico" and one born in "Honduras". I have made two conclusions from my experiment: First, everyone has a mental block and can only relate to that specific time frame (up to 5,000 years ago). And two, no one can or will admit to mankind being in or around more than 5,000 years and cannot explain it, nor will they even try unless prompted. Both Hispanics were educated in their own countries and were taught the same thing, in their language.

So that you understand what I was saying in that letter to the other reader, I am going to give you certain details and I will let you and historians decide what you want to do with it.

Civilization obtained its most advanced level as compared to what we have now, about 80,000 years ago. One of the locations is what we now refer to as "Atlantis". Selected parts of that civilization advanced to their next level of consciousness. There were several other segments and like levels of advancement, who also "moved on" and the remnants are what we have now, us, as in our current plane of reference. About 65,000 years ago, there took place an adjustment in our globe which can be best explained as a settlement in the land area and which changed the face of the Earth. In other words, Mother Earth, in her natural progression of aging, settled, and changed to what

we now know as the configuration of the seven continents. If any of you are curious, what was referred to as "Atlantis" can be found in a direct westerly line from the southernmost tip of "Portugal" and below 17,000 feet of water. Although, there no longer exists a globe or circle encompassing the city, it is still intact and is under about 10 feet of sediment.

Mankind first developed to its next level of advancement approximately 450,000 years ago, in our current plane of reference in physical time.

These details were given to me by a current member of "MJ-12". I have drawn the following conclusions based on my current level of knowledge and consciousness.

When I first read *Childhood's End* by Arthur C. Clarke, about 25-30 years ago, I knew the book was and is a prophecy.

Mankind took about 600,000 years to develop to its next level the first time, and 385,000 years to develop into its second advancement. Since I now know the meaning of the date of April 12, 2011, the third time will have taken, since this is 1994, a little over 82,000 years. This will be the beginning and you now can fill in some of the gaps of history.

1. "Mike" from Naples, Florida asks: "What is your opinion of North Korea?" The entire North Korea situation is being very carefully orchestrated by our Government. This is how Government perpetuates itself by fabricating a mythical crisis. As to "China" joining forces with North Korea, they are Communist countries and are together in a manner of speaking; however, since Capitalism has been introduced to the "Peoples' Republic," war with this country is questionable.

2. "Mary Jean" from Grand Junction, Colorado asks: "What is your opinion of the 10th Amendment initiative from Colorado?" Several states have a similar initiative on the agenda. The Government won't pay any attention until several states adapt the same policy. Make no mistake: Government is aware of your State's initiative and will, "tread water soon."

3. "John C." from Bedford, Indiana asks: "What is your opinion of the, 'O.J. Simpson' fiasco?" To be perfectly honest with you, had Mr. Simpson used the gun he was supposed to have had to his head in the chase scene, I would have had a lot more respect for him. As it is now, I am confident in the jury that will judge him. Never sell your fellow citizens short.

4. "Leon" from Birmingham, Michigan asks: "Do you drink wine and do you have a preference?" Yes, I enjoy wine and with dinner; I prefer a Cabernet Sauvignon; preferably, "Robert Mondalvi" 1979.

5. "John" from Thousand Oaks, California asks: "Since you seem to know something about finance, what is 'QVC' doing attempting to merge with CBS?" That's the easiest question I had all day. Mr. Diller is not really trying to merge with the network, he is raising the price of "QVC" stock. It is a ploy only and he is out of his league. CBS is "old" and "big-time" money; that doesn't mean Mr. Diller cannot obtain that status.

6. "John L." from Longmont, Colorado asks: "My personal computer has 2 megabytes of RAM. I've heard about Super-Computers having much more. Please explain how a 'CRAY XMP-XX' is configured." The last, "CRAY" Super-Computer that I worked with was a "XMP-48". Its core memory was 8 million, 64 bit words. Your computer as you described it is a 16-bit, emulating 32-bit architecture. If you were to compare your computer to that CRAY, it would take 1-1/2 million to equal its capabilities. Yours runs at 25 MHZ. The CRAY runs at 210 MHZ. You cannot work a Super-Computer with a keyboard. You need a front-end to operate a Super-Computer. (A Main-Frame.) Normally, it takes about 90 days to write software for a front-end of a Super-Computer. Yes, a CRAY can have (the model you asked about) up to 8 processors. You need special software for parallel processors.

7. "Mr. & Mrs. Marty H." of Boise, Idaho ask: "Do you have stocks that you would recommend?" Yes, I do, but I would tell you to buy gold first. If, after you keep some cash for a rainy day, I would say buy, "Hansen 'B' Warrants" and almost any

gold or silver stock listed on the Big Board [NY Stock Exchange].

8. "Mason" from Baltimore, Maryland asks: "You mentioned Warren Christopher as being a part of the Committee. How can he be in Government?" Because he is. He is a very powerful man. He has a law office in Los Angeles with a branch in Washington, D.C. His Committee office is located on N.W. 16th Ave. in Washington, D.C. Yes, he is married. His family members are innocent victims. I think he is 73 or 74. His soft voice is deceiving. If he is replaced as Secretary of State, it will be because he wants to be. Bill Clinton was doing what he was told to do. I am afraid politics are not what you envision them to be.

9. "Karen & Charles" from Taos, New Mexico ask: "Explain the beginning of the judicial system. We are sure you know of it because of your lawsuit." I don't think anyone knows all about it. If you try to read anything that any attorney writes, you will be confused as it was intended for you to be. I will tell you what I know about the beginning of the Judicial. The authority used by the Judicial is the "Judicial Act of 1789". However, our Judicial is based on Admiralty Law which is the "Camanetti Act". If you were to lay the "Judicial Act of 1789" next to the "Camanetti Act", they are identical. **Neither one** was ratified by Congress. The usurpations of your rights actually started before the *Constitution* was ratified in 1789. My last statement is not a new one. It was foreseen in *The Federalist Papers*.

10. "Steve" from San Mateo, California asks: "Why did you make the comments on dollars in the *CONTACT*?" I made comments on "Federal Reserve Notes". We no longer have dollars as a form of currency.

/s/ Ronn Jackson

* * *

1. "Macy & Ruth" from Louisville, Kentucky ask: "What are your views on, 'W.A. Annenberg'?" He is seeking to control your and my mind, and he doesn't try to hide it. He (his foundation) gives vast sums of money to "educational" programs. Many people in this country say he is a hero and a true American. What his money does is sell those who benefit from that money, into "bondage."

2. "Paul Shields" from Chicago, Illinois asks: "Why are you putting out all of this information?" If I don't, the Government will put you into a situation where they will tell you where to work and what to work at; what to eat and when; people from Germany will be assessing your taxes; people from South America will tell you where to travel; people from Japan will hold what money you may be entitled to, and so on. In other words, a faction of your elected officials want to rule the world and, if necessary, they will walk all over you to do so. This is called, "One World Order". If you would like an example of how this works, read George Orwell's *1984*.

3. "Mary" from Omaha, Nebraska asks: "I liked Ronald Reagan. You seem to have a low opinion of him. May I ask why?" I have a low opinion of all politicians, including Mr. Reagan. What you liked, from your letter, is his personality. He was likable, but being nice does not run this country, which was his job. One positive point of the former President was the "Grace Commission". Even the Government's own figures show that 35% of all Government spending is wasted. The Commission report was disregarded. [See related story on p.40.]

4. "Larry N." from Lakewood, Pennsylvania asks: "Our Senator, Arlen Specter, started his political career about 30 years ago. Do you know of his background?" Senator Specter, along with attorney David Belin of Des Moines, Iowa, was the co-Counsel for the "Warren Commission." Both were incredibly stupid as they both believed in Chief Justice Earl Warren, who headed up the investigation of the assassination of John F.

Kennedy. His political career has spanned up to and including the present, which covers his last election to the Senate, in which he spent \$8.2 million to get elected to a job which pays \$142,500.00. I may be just an "old country boy", but I don't think you can explain any of his career to me. Just another one of the 720,000 members of the American Bar Association who is directly responsible for the decay of our once-great nation.

5. "Perry & Ruth" from Chico, California ask: "When did the Government start taking away our rights?" Almost the same time our *Constitution* was ratified, but history will show that the single most damaging act was right around the Civil War, around 1860, when the political representatives started inferring that the "United States" and the "United States of America" had the same meaning. This fact will not be found in any history book. The source is found in *The United States Code* and by the decisions of the Judicial starting at that time. Did you know: "There are two United States"?

6. "Edward & Joan" from Phoenix, Arizona ask: "We still have the technology that made this Country what it is. Why are you so opposed to what our Government is doing?" Your question would take a thousand pages to answer. Continue to read *CONTACT* and you will receive truth. Our Government does not control itself. Only a few men & one woman does. They are maneuvering an extremely complacent society into a herd of sheep. While you pay your bills and feed your family, they have you believing, "Things are good." Things are not what you believe them to be. We have an unfunded currency, a military at its lowest level in many years, diminished buying power, and the most serious of problems is, "several manufactured 'crises' ". You keep believing "Bill Clinton" and Congress and I only ask one thing of you: Please don't send me an invitation to the funeral of your family.

7. "Art B." from Las Vegas, Nevada states: "Mr. Jackson, I believe you to be a fraud." Thank you for your opinion, Mr. "B."

8. "Joyce" from Grafton, Massachusetts asks: "Can you give me any information on the 'Kennedy' family that has not been told? I am thinking of running for public office." Sorry Joyce, I don't deal in smut. There is enough information that is of public record to disqualify most people, that doesn't seem to affect the Kennedy family. The people in your state continue to re-elect Ted Kennedy. I'm not sure the constituency of your state wants honesty or integrity.

9. "James & Marlene" from Bay City, Michigan write: "We lost money in 'Continental Bank' in Chicago. There are many stories circulating about their problems. Can you enlighten us on what happened?" That bank was primarily a commercial bank and made several substantial loans to the same people that "BCCI" had for customers. Also, Federal Banking rules require that so much of each "FRN" go to developing nations, which recently has been written off as uncollectible bad debts. What you don't realize is that by Government imposing these and other such rules, they are actually taking your money and giving it away. Instead of Government as an entity taking the loss, you as an individual take the loss and that keeps Government with all that much more power. Government, or should I say, "FDIC" bailed out that bank just a few short years ago. Bank of America just acquired it. "A.P. Giannini was one of the original committee (C.O.U.P.E.S) members. (The founder of Bank of America.) Surprise--surprise!! Wake-up America!!

10. "Arthur L." of Miami, Florida asks: "Please explain more on 'FEMA'. My wife and I are still waiting for funds promised several months ago. Although Hatonn has spoken of them, why are they taking so long? Can we go to another agency to get assistance? The local representatives keep saying they are passing our requests on. Our savings are almost gone." I hope your claim is satisfied soon. "FEMA" will be the first Government bureaucracy to go. There are other ways of helping one another. We don't need Government.

Please watch for Bulletin #16. It is devoted to "FEMA".

/s/ Ronn Jackson

GRANDMA TORPEDOES GEORGE GREEN

Editor's note: The following solid response is precipitated by and refers to a letter (which follows) from that master of mediocre prevarication, George Green--that's his signature at the bottom of the "America West Distributors" stationery. We see absolutely no need to add anything to "Grandma's" bullseye position.

FAX HARD COPY

July 25, 1994 NOTICE TO CEASE AND DESIST
(May 12, 1994 letter affixed)

Contact, Inc. News
Attention: Rick Martin, Editor

Dear Rick and Readers:

On this date, I did go to the mailbox, and there was a large envelope of "informations" addressed to Mrs. Russell Herman; there was "NO" return address.

Contained therein was a voluminous set of documents, slanderous remarks, breaches of legal counsel `confidences' (as it is on the attorney's stationary), and other issues which I care not to comment on, nor do I wish to be a party to, nor do I care to know about, now, or at any time in the future.

These parties allege to be AMERICA WEST DISTRIBUTORS, P.O. Box 3300, Bozeman, MT., as near as can be determined by their "materials".

Ladies and Gentlemen: "I" care not to get involved in any "HISSING MATCH" or any "Legal Contest" with any of you, nor will I stoop so low as to slander another individual without cause. If the "cause" be true, than I shall tell the truth...but: I

WILL NEVER SLANDER A FELLOW MAN, nor cast a false light, in order to gain for my own personals.

This shall serve as NOTICE: CEASE and DESIST in sending any further materials such as received this date. You know who you are as do I..., as you are libelous, slanderous, and you violate the Printer's Ink Statutes, and you incite "unwanted" communications.

Mrs. Russell Herman ("Grandma")
P.O. Box 477
Okawville, IL. 62271

FURTHER SAYETH NAUGHT

* * *

America West Distributors

Post Office Box 3300
Bozeman, MT 59772
(406) 585-0700
FAX 685-0703

May 12, 1994

Dear Friends:

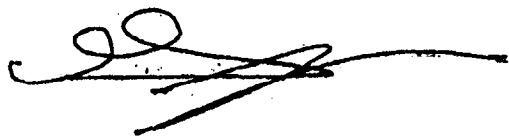
During the past two years the "Ekker"/Hatonn Cult has been slandering Desiree and I in their controlled paper.

They have also been attacking ANY OTHERS who know the truth with lies in their feeble attempt to distort and defame the truth. An example would be currently telling that they loaned, or gave \$18,000. to Bo Gritz. HAVE THEM PRODUCE THE CHECK!! I was at the meeting when it was suggested by EJ Ekker to loan them money. BO GRITZ DECLINED!!

EJ AND DORIS EKKER, two admitted bankrupts are in control of millions of dollars in the Phoenix Institute for Research and

Education where they have maneuvered the funds into many other corporations in an attempt to defraud the investors in which several are asking for their money back. The Ekkers sue them for anything in their attempt to keep from paying.

In the case of Leon Fort, his attorney received a couple of payments which he put into his trust account.. The question is if you have a demand note, and ask for your money back, **WHY DOES ANYONE HAVE TO TAKE PAYMENTS?** The letter enclosed from Fort explains it all. If you are unlucky enough to have money with these people, be advised that there is one attorney who represents several investors in now preparing receiver papers, and I hope that the D.A. who is investigating the case does not protect the Ekkers by putting them behind bars so that they will be safe. They lie on their house, and since the beginning! Have you checked anything out? Call Jason Brent who bent over backwards to allow the Ekkers to produce proof that they had the money to buy it. Would you loan two bankrupts with no job \$180,000.? That is what they expect you to believe and now they are threatening to do it again, in the guise of getting out the judgements **ALREADY ENTERED AGAINST THEM** by the courts. Please read the enclosed documents. Check it out. I have over two feet of documents now!! They have now had 4 sets of attorneys quit them! Does that mean anything to you? The attorneys could be held liable personally if they represented fraud, and guess what? They all found out what was going on. May GOD show you the path ahead, It is your personal responsibility to get truth, and we certainly don't need a person/entity to copy from other books!!!



/s/ George Green

"The Truth Will Set You Free"

INDEX

- A Thousand Daysbook* book by Arthur Schlesinger 103
- Abbott, George 83
- Acheson, Dean
former Secretary of State 74
- Acheson-Lilienthal Report 74
- Admiralty Law
which is the Camanetti Act 204
- AIDS
cases worldwide increased from 2.5 million to 4 million 139
- Albany Democrat-Herald (The)* 171
- Albuquerque Journal (The)* 139, 179
- Alexander, Jane
chairman of National Endowment for the Arts (NEA) 176
- Allendoerfer, James
Superior Court Judge 176
- America West* 51
copyrights 54
Distributors 208
letter from regarding Ekkers/Hatonn 209
- American Bar Association (The) 95
- "Ancient Prophecies" from the book *DOOMSDAY, 1999 A.D.* 19
- Anderson, George W.
Admiral 36
Chief of Naval Operations 111
- Angoulmois as "Mongol" great king 20
- Area 51 8
- Arghati"
believed by many to be actual inner world under high plateau in mountains of Central Asia 25
- Army National Guard (The) 166
- Articles of Confederation (The)* 153
identified in Article VI of the *Constitution of the United States*, ratified in full force March 1, 1787, 156
- Ascher, Rochelle J.
journalist 32
- Atlantis 3
- Atlas Missiles 68
- Atom Bombs
use of 21
- B-58 'Hustler' Bombers 68
- B.C. as B.C.E. (before common era) 24
- Banana(s)
genetically altered 179
- Baturin, Yuri
chief security adviser to President Boris Yeltsin 143
- Bay of Pigs (The) 39
- Bell OH-58D(i) Kiowa "Warrior" helicopters 186
- Ben-Abraham, Avi Dr.
president of American Cryogenics Society 140
- Bible* 201

Biblical Prophecies contributed to medieval conviction that world would end with first millennium 19
 "Big Brother" (USA) 106
 Binder, Timothy
 President US&P
 suing the Ekkers 12, 18
 Black, Eugene 71
 Black Death
 appearing suddenly in Europe and causing deaths of a third of the population 19
 Blair, Mike
 journalist for *SPOTLIGHT* 186
 "Blue Beam" 3, 25
 "Blue Book" of The John Birch Society 39
 Boeing 64
 Seattle based 62
 Boer War (The) 196
 Bolsheviks
 beginners of Communists in Russia 72
 Bothwel, Max
 National Water Research Institute 139
Bottom-Up Review 117
 Brown, Frederick J.
 Lieutenant General, Inspector General in Walker Case 37, 40
 Brown, Lester
 Worldwatch president 135
 Brucker, Wilber M.
 Secretary of the Army 38
 Brzezinski 72
 "Brzezinskiniski" 72
 Bubonic Plague 139

symptoms in humans resemble those of flu 140
 Buddhist Tradition 24
Bulletins by Ronn Jackson #12, #13 & 14 183, 200
 Bundy, McGeorge 75, 103
 Ford Foundation 103
 Buran
 Russian space shuttle 142
 Burgess
 famed defector 105
 Burke, Edmund 105
 Burnham, James
 author 105
 Byrd, Admiral
 aka Steven M. Wolf 184
 Byrd, Robert C.
 Senator West Virginia 176
 C.E. (common era) 24
 C.O.U.P.E.S 207
 Canaris, Admiral
 Hitler's chief of military Intelligence for nine years 69
 CarbraGaia 89
 Carl, Cloret
 LaRouche supporter 33
 Carlos, Juan
 Committee of 16, 184
 Carter, President 33
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) 96
 Charters from King James 194
 Che Guevara 108
Childhood's End, book by Arthur C. Clarke 202
 Chisholm, Dan
 Lt. Col. National Guard 186
 Chretien, Jean
 Committee of 16, 184

Christopher, Warren
 Committee of 16, 8, 184
 Christianity 3
 Cider vinegar 89
 Civil Rights Movement 38
 Clarke, Bruce C.
 General 40
 Cleary, Ed
 journalist for *CONTACT* 133, 180
 Clifford, Clark 34, 75, 101-102, 104
 Lawyer 102
 Secretary of Defense 102
 Clinton, Bill 33, 120
 former Governor of Arkansas 136
 ordered an inter-agency review of our nation's peacekeeping policies 117
 real estate dealings investigation of 136
 Clinton Administration 117, 190
 Coffin, Henry Sloane 78
 Coffin, William Sloane
 Reverend Chaplain of Yale 78
 Cold War (The) 104, 120, 133
 Cole, Richard
 journalist 179
 Columbine-Topaz
 term assigned to a foreign intelligence ring in Europe 144
 Comet
 to hit Jupiter 7
 Commercial Banque de Haiti
 American Silver Certificates held there 198
 Committee of 16 (The) 115, 183
 members' names listed 184

Common Law 153, 194
 law of the land 152
 Compact
 Agreement, Treaty, Alliance, Debt and/or Engagement 152
 Congressional Atomic Committee (The) 62
 Connally, John
 resigned to run for Governor of Texas 65
Constitution Of The United States (The) 60, 104, 150, 152, 154, 167, 195, 204
CONTACT 30, 49, 59-60, 138, 149, 162, 172, 186
 Copper Scroll (The) 136-137
 now resides in Amman, Jordan 136
 Coup d'etat 80, 97, 98
 Craig, Walter E.
 President of Bar Association 95
 Cravath, Swaine & Moore
 law firm represented General Dynamics 65
 Crusades 19
 Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962, 111, 147
Daily News 140
 Dalai Lamas
 end of rule of 25
 Davis, John
 journalist 136
 Dead Sea Scrolls 136
Denver Post (The) 178
 Department of Defense (The) 66
Despoilers of Democracy, book by Clark Mollenhoff 63
 Dharma 5, 9, 28, 51-53, 55, 60, 87, 90, 92, 131

has never received anything for the publications 54
lawsuit from US&P 52
writes and sometimes speaks for Hatonn 54
Doomsday 1999 A.D., book by Charles Berlitz 19, 26
Dornberg, John
News Editor of *Overseas Weekly* 41
Dreher, Rob
journalist 176
Duggah 47-48, 50-51
E ring of the Pentagon 44
E.T. Voice 3
Earthquakes soon in Southern California, probability of 19
Eaton, Cyrus
self-professed admirer of Communists 102
Eberhart, Jonathan
journalist 66
concerning the Navy's aerial monstrosity 68
Einstein, Albert
"Theory of Relativity" 146
Eisenhower, President 38
Ekip
flying saucer being built by Russian aerospace factory 141
Ekkers 14-15, 18, 84
accused of trespass 18
legal action against by US&P 11
Energiya
Russian orbiter 142
Energy Aura
appears as wings on angels 4
Einstein, Edward Jay 97, 99

Essenes
lived in the Qumran area more than 200 years 137
Evans
author of *The Secret War For The A-Bomb* 93
Executive Order 12919, 117
Federalist Papers (The) 204
Fehmer, Marie
Johnson's secretary 81
FEMA 207
FinCEN 178
Fiske Jr., Robert
"Whitewater" prosecutor 136, 173
Fitzhugh, Eugene 136
Flying Saucers 142
Foley, Thomas S.
House Speaker 173
Ford, Henry
aka William T. Jones 184
Ford Motor Company 35, 46, 64
Fort, Leon 84, 210
Fort Polk, Louisiana
reputedly the North American training center for the UN 189
Fortas, Abe 34, 75, 79-80, 96, 101-102, 104
current biography quote 79
Washington attorney closest to Lyndon Johnson 79, 102
Foster Jr., Vincent W.
suicide of 173 "ourth Reich of the Rich" (The) 78
Freeh, Louis
FBI Director 143
French Revolution 21
Friday, Bill 173

Fujimore, Alberto
Committee of 16, 184
"Fulbright Memorandum" 39
Furhman
police officer accused of being racist in O.J. Simpson trial 58
Gaialyte 89
Gaiandriana 89
Gautama Siddartha, the Buddha 24
Gaye, Ekker 28
General and Complete
Disarmament (State Department Publication 7277) 110
General Dynamics 62, 64, 68
received TFX contract 62
Gentleman, Wally
heads motion picture program 90
Germain 54
Gilpatric, Roswell L.
Deputy Defense Secretary 62, 65
New York attorney 65
God
blame major disasters 7
cannot be limited 4
Godly people have always been lifted off into security. 3
Golden Scripts (The) 58
Golden Triangle 77
Goldsmith, Sir James
Committee of 16, 184
Gonzalez, Henry B.
House Banking Committee Chairman 173
"Grandma" 149, 161, 193, 195, 208
"Grandpa" 161
Green, George 29, 48, 51-52, 83-84
buried \$350,000 in gold coins in backyard 15
his actions speak 56
indicated nationally that "Hatonn speaks to and through me and came with Desiree" and me to Nevada" 47, 54
listed on suit from US&P 52
refers to ones here as a cult 91
sends this writing of "Duggah" off to everyone 55
Gritz, Col. James "Bo" 77
claims there are no black helicopters terrifying citizens 2
Guardians, Messengers and Angels
of goodness sent forth to attend the ones seeking goodness. 3
Hale, David 136
Hall, Guss 82
Hamilton, Alexander 101
"Hangar 18" at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base
claim of alien body stored there 9
"Hangar 51" 147
Hatonn, Gyeorgos Ceres 6, 47-48, 51, 55, 87, 90, 147
not a Guru or Faith Healer 87
Hellfire anti-tank missiles 188
Henri II of France
quote of letter from Nostradamus 22
Henry, Patrick
an honest lawyer 163

Herald Tribune
 now defunct 103
 Herman, Russell 194
 Higgins, Marguerite
 journalist 103
 Higuchi, Toshire
 engineering professor at Tokoyo
 University 175
 Hindu Doctrine 3
 Hiss, Alger 74, 82
 Hitler, Adolf
 aka Norman ailer 184
 "Hogan's Alley" 190, 192
 selected for Marine training in
 urban warfare 191
 Hollinger Corporation 33
 Holmes, Justice 83
 Hoover, Herbert 78
 Hopi 2
 Hopkins, John Jay 64
 House, E.M.
 Colonel 101
 Hughes, Charles
 LaRouche supporter 33
 Hughes, Emmett John
 writer, quote 71
 Hughes, Sarah 81
 Hydrogen Peroxide
 food grade for cleaning water
 89
In The Wave Lies The Secret, book
 published by US&P 15
 Inspectors General "have no power
 to make legal findings or im-
 pose punishment and do not
 in any sense act in a judicial
 capacity" 42
 International Communist
 Conspiracy 86

International Monetary Fund
 (IMF) first of the UN organi-
 zations to be established 70
 Internet Computer Network 179
 "Iron Curtain" 98
 Jackson, Henry "Scoop"
 Senator 62
 Jackson, Ronn 5, 7, 31, 60, 99,
 144
 Committee of 16 (17) 184
 John Birch Society (The) 39
 Johnson, Lyndon 62, 74, 100
 taking the Presidential oath of
 office 80
 Johnson, Ron
 director of Oregon Chapter of
 Forest Fire Lookout
 Association 173
 Johnson Administration 34
Johnson City Press (The) 138,
 140-141, 180
 Jones, William T.
 Committee of 16, 184
 Jordan, Barbara
 Committee of 16, 184
 Judicial Act of 1789, 204
 Jupiter 57
 bogus boulders 73
 Kali
 Goddess of Destruction 25
 Karpinski, E.A.
 spokesman for Bell Helicopters
 188
 Katzenbach, N. deB. 34, 71, 78-
 82, 85, 93, 95, 100, 107
 Acting Attorney General 75
 delayed speculation about a
 conspiracy long enough to
 insure Johnson a landslide
 98

largely responsible for the
 creation of the Warren
 Commission 10
 Rhodes Scholar 76
 taught at Yale and University of
 Chicago 76
 Under Secretary of State 74
 Katzenbach, Lydia 77-78
 quote 78
 Kaufman, Irving R.
 Judge 82
 quote 82, 85
 Kean, Tom
 Drew University president 32
 Kennedy, Bobby 65, 79, 81, 99,
 100
 Attorney General 75
 book on 65
 Kennedy, Jackie 79, 98
 Kennedy, John 35, 65, 147
 coffin moved at Arlington 36
 Presidential Candidate 103
 murder of 79, 86, 99
 Khomeini, Ayatollah
 exile of 21
 Khrushchev, Nikita 98, 111, 147
 Khun Sa 77
 "King of the Earth" indicates
 human expression or physical
 incarnation--of which God is
 not. 26
 made a prophecy
 quote 25
 Kissinger, Henry 32, 72
 openly admitted that his
 allegiance to Great Britain
 predominated over the
 loyalty to the U.S. 33
 speech at Drew University 33

Kitching, Al
 public defender 176
 Knubany, Richard
 president Commercial Banque
 de Haiti 198
 Korth, Fred
 Navy Secretary 62
 Kozyrev, Andrei
 Russian Foreign Minister 134
 Kuznetsov, V.V. 102, 104
 LaRouche, Lyndon 32
 Exploratory Committee
 pamphlet demanding
 LaRouche's exoneration
 32
 prime example of unfair in-
 dictments and convictions
 60
 Lawrence Livermore National
 Laboratory
 conducts a great deal of
 classified research 179
 LeMay, Curtis
 General 36
Light Waves, The Newsletter of the
 University of Science &
 Philosophy
 quote, address information 13
 Lilienthal, David 62
 "Little Brother" (USSR) 106
 Liv, Melinda
 journalist 180
 Lockheed Missiles and Space
 Corporation 141
 Louis XVI
 capture of by revolutionaries 21
 MacArthur, Douglas
 five-star General 44
 Maclaine, Shirley 72
 Maginot Line (The) 21

Mailer, Norman
 Committee of 16, 184
 Maitreya, the future Buddha 24
 Malaria
 recent outbreak 178
 Manchester, William 86, 93
 author 79
 Mao Tse-tung 108
 Marconi 32
 Marder, Murray
 writer for the *Washington Post*
 102
 Martin, Rick 138
 journalist for *CONTACT* 183,
 194
 Marxist 105
 Matthews, Charles 136
 Mayan cities 3
 McCarthy, Mary 107
 McClellan 66
 McClellan Committee Hearings
 (The) 64
 McCloy, John J. 71
 McFarlane, John
 "Committee of 16", 184
 McKay, Betsy
 journalist 180
 McLamb, Jack
 retired police officer 30
 McLean
 famed defector 105
 McNamara, Robert 34, 39, 41-42,
 44, 62, 64-65, 67-68, 70, 74,
 111
 biographical data 45
 Defense Secretary 62
 disarmed America 36
 made the decision that the
 United States should not
 go ahead with nuclear
 carrier 68
 president of the Ford Motor
 Company 35
 usurpations in the office of
 Secretary of Defense 71
 Meier, Billy 147
 Mellon, Andrew
 former Treasury Secretary 31
 Meredith, James 76
 Meyer, Eugene 71
 Militia(s) 58, 162
 composition and classes: quote
 165
 Miller, Tim
 homosexual performance artist
 177
 Mind Universal 27
 "Mind-Control Programmers" 109
 Mishpucka
 Jewish Mafia 57
 Modesto Bee (The) 178
 Mollenhoff, Clark 63-64, 66, 68
 author, Liberal journalist 61
 Money is not evil, it simply IS.
 Man's attitude about same is
 the guiding measure. 5
 Morgan, J.P.
 one of the most ruthless
 "business" men ever
 encountered 31-32
 Morris, Stanley E.
 head of Department of
 Treasury's Financial
 Crimes Enforcement
 Network 178

Mother Shipton
 specialized in writing the future
 history of England in
 couplets 23
 Murayama, Tomichi
 Committee of 16, 184
 Murray, W.H.
 quote 11
 Mussolini
 death of 21
 NAFTA 160
 Napoleon 21
 National Endowment for the Arts
 (NEA) 177
 National Guard 166
 NATO 104, 119, 131, 134
 Nautilus
 first nuclear-powered submarine
 built by General Dynamics
 68
 Navasky, Victor 77
 writer for *New York Times*
 Magazine 75
 Navy Times 191
 Ness, Eliot 180
 New England Journal Of Medicine
 178
 New Frontier 81
 New Frontiersman 76
 New Leader (The) 96
 New Left (The) 100, 107
 New World Order 190
 New York Times Magazine (The)
 75
 New Yorker Magazine (The) 92
 Newstates Constitution 130
 Newsweek 35, 69, 180
 correct, concerning McNamara
 71
 Newton, Sir Issac
 aka Juan Carlos 185
 Nickles, Don
 Senator Oklahoma 176
 Ninth Amendment (The)
 quote 168
 Nitze, Paul 111
 Nixon, Richard Milhous 160
 did in fact, impeach himself
 159
 Nonproliferation Treaty 110
 Northwest Ordinance (The) 151
 Nostradamus 20, 27
 predictions for end of this
 millennium 21
 limited the power of the British
 Empire, before it started,
 to 300 years 21
 perhaps the best known of the
 medieval prophets 20
 Nuclear Regulatory Commission
 (The) 140
 Office of Strategic Services (OSS)
 108
 Operation Desert Storm 118, 131,
 186
 Operators (The) 61
 Organization for Economics
 Cooperation and Develop-
 ment (OECD) 134
 club for rich industrial nations
 133
 Orlando Sentinel (The) 133-134,
 136, 175
 Oswald, Lee Harvey 81, 93
 convicted of murder of John F.
 Kennedy 94
 Oswald, Marina 95, 97
 Pace, Frank
 former Army Secretary 64

Panama Canal Treaties
signed by President Carter and
Panamanian strongman
Omar Torrijos in 1977,
133

Pelley, William Dudley 58

Pelly Papers (The) 58

Pentagon Source Selection Board
top-level group of generals and
admirals 62

Perry, Luke 84

Philadelphia Experiment aka
Montauk Experiments,
Rainbow, Phoenix 10

Philby
famed defector 105

Phoenix Institute for Research and
Education (The) 11, 210
effort to pull down 47

PIOs (public information officers)
45

Pleiades Travel International
phone and address information
28

Pope Pius XI
who would, according to St.
Malachy's prophecy, be
the eighth from last pope
24

Presidential Decision Directive
(PDD) 117

Presidential Order
(P.O.) 159

Prophecies are always a hoax by
their very definition 27
now in ending times of 4

Prophets
medieval European made
written predictions 20

Pugwash Conferences
get-togethers for Russian and
American nuclear scientists
102

Pythagorean Theory 146

Quinn, William W.
Chief of Information the
Department of Army 38

Qumran
site of the famous Dead Sea
Scrolls discovery 136

Ramparts 77

Rankin, J. Lee 95
Chief Counsel 97

Recer, Paul
journalist 138

Redlich, Norman
attorney 97

Reporter (The) 96

Revolutionary War (The) 118,
131

Richardson, Aubrey
F-17 field engineer 136

Robonoids 1

Roman Catholic Church
leaders support human embryo
cloning 140

Rosenberg, Julius and Ethel
notorious atomic spies 82

Rostow, Walt 34, 75, 101-103,
107, 110
Committee of 16, 184
Ph.D. from Yale 102
writes to influence the men of
power 114
went to the "Pugwash"
conference in Moscow in
November 1960, 102

Ruby, Jack 93, 96

Rusk, Dean 34-35, 74, 78, 103

got General Douglas MacArthur
cashiered 37

LBJ's mentor in foreign affairs
100

Russbacher, Gunther 69

Russell, Bertrand 15, 54
aka Sir James Goldsmith 184

Russell, Walter
scientific offerings of 12

Russian Cops
in America 143

Sagan, Carl
member of "MJ-12", 171

Salinger, Pierre 65

San Andreas Fault 7

San Francisco Examiner (The) 174

Sanders, Barfoot
U.S. Attorney in Dallas 81

Santer, Jacques
"Committee of 16", 184

Satanistas
cannot function in truth 7

Sauvage, Leo 95
correspondent in America for
the *Parisian Journal Le
Figaro* 96

Schemer
is never a great commander or
charismatic leader 101

Schlesinger, Arthur 65, 103, 107

Schorr, Daniel
CBS newsman 41

Schroepfer, Eleanor 84

Schroepfer, James
John's brother 29

Schroepfer, John 56

Second Amendment (The)
quote 163

among the most analyzed and
fiercely debated sections
of the *Constitution* 163

Security Council (The) 125

Senate Armed Services Committee
42

Shah of Iran 21

Shevardnadze, Edward
Committee of 16, 184

Shroud of Turin 140

Simpson, O.J.
matter is taking front seat in
publicity 57

Sipapu Odyssey
movie based on 88

Six Seconds in Dallas book by
Josiah Thompson 99

Small Business Administration
(SBA) 136

Solzhenitsy, Alexander
Committee of 16, 184

Somalia
training ground for U.S. troops
to enforce draconian
measures to be taken in
America 190

Sorensen, Ted 65

Sowers, Craig
journalist 136

SPIKE 31

Spiritual Truth 92

SPOTLIGHT 174, 186
Radio Free America 174

St. Malachy
Irish monk who became
Archbishop of Armagh 23
roster predicts that the papacy
will end with a pope called
Peter 23

Stahr, Elvis
Secretary of the Navy 40

State Militias
are the subject of the *Second Amendment* 167

Statesman Journal (The) 172

Stennis Committee (The) 44

Stevenson, Adlai 111

Stichin 73

Stokes, Anson Phelps
Canon of Washington Cathedral 78

Stokes, Harold Phelps 78

Sunday Times (The) 141

Swannanoa Palace Museum 15
tax-free estate 18

Swijssen, Florent
NATO spokesman 134

Sylvester, Arthur 40

Target Acquisition and
Reconnaissance Company
(TARC) 186

Taylor, Maxwell
General 107-108

Tectonic Plates
reference to in quatrain of
Nostradamus 22

Tennessee Valley Authority
government-owned power
project 35

Tesla, Nikola 32

Test Ban Treaty of August 1963,
110

"TFX Scandal"
(Tactical Fighter, Experimental)
61, 67
contract 61-62, 65

"The Day a UFO Crashed Inside
Russia", article in *UFO Magazine* 9

The Death of a President book by
William Manchester 79

"The Flying Edsel", article from
Science News 66

The Galilean Magazine
indicted for sedition by Grand
Jury 59

The Oswald Affair, book by Leo
Sauvage 96

The Pentagon, book by Clark
Mollenhoff 35, 61

*The Stages of Economic
Growthbook*, book by Walt
Rostow 105

*The United States in the World
Arena*, book by Walt Rostow
104, 113

The Usurpers, book by Medford
Evans 34, 71

Tibetan and Mongolian Buddhist
Tradition 25

Tlingit natives of southeast Alaska
175

Toronto Star (The) 139, 143

Touch God and you touch infinity.
2

U.N. Charter (The) 126
any UN forces are going to be
headed by Russian
command 130

U.S.S. *Eldrige* 3

UFO 171
crash in Roswell 9
magazine, unsolved sightings 9
sightings by Forest Service
personnel 172

Ultraviolet Radiation 138
Ultraviolet-B or UVB, type of
radiation from sun 139

UN Department of Peacekeeping
Operations (DPKO) 128
operations in Cambodia and El
Savador 121
Security Council (UNSC) 126

"Uncle Sam" 112

United Nations (UN)
had been set in motion under the
guidance of Communist
Alger Hiss at San
Francisco in April of
1945, 70

United States Enrichment
Corporation
created by Congress 141

University of Alabama
integration of 76

University of Science and
Philosophy (US&P) 53

UNSC Criteria 126

Until One Is Committed
quotation from *The Scottish
Himalayan Expedition* by
W.H. Murray 10

Uranium
to be brought from Russia to
Tennessee 141

US&P 11, 14, 49

Valentine, Tom 174

Vishnu 25

Von Gruenberg, Hubertus
Committee of 16, 184

Walker, Edwin Anderson 37-38,
43
General 37
"Pro Blue" General 39
slandering of 62

Walker Case (The) 37
could have retired 43-44

relieved of command of the 24th
Division in Bavaria 39

Wallace, George 76

Warburg 31

Warren, Earl 97
A-1 on "Committee of 16", 99

Warren Commission (The) 86, 94,
96, 98
was essential to the political
security of the Johnson
Administration 100
was lying 99

Warsaw Pact 134

Washington Post (The) 102

Washington Times (The) 173, 176

Webster, William
FBI director 33

"White Slaves"
aka indentured people who
promised to work for the
other parties in the event
something or the other
happened 155

"Whitewater" 136, 173

Wiesner, Dean 104-105

Wiesner, Jerome B.
MIT engineer 102

Willens, Howard
liaison between Warren
Commission and Justice
Department 97

Wilson, Woodrow 101

Wolf, Steven M.
Committee of 16, 184

Woods, George D. 71

World Bank (The) 35, 64, 70-71
pilot institution of the
Government 69

World Health Organization (The)
(WHO) 139

World War I 131
 World War II 21, 131
Worldwatch Institute's Vital Signs
 1994 135
 Yarmolinsky, Adam 40
 Yegorov, Mikhail
 General 180
 Yermishin, Alexander
 director of Saratov in Russia
 141
 You all must "confront the now"
 and "create the future"--it is
 up to you. 6
 Zeta Reticuli Star System 145
 Zhirinovskiy, Vladimir 180
 Zinni, Anthony C.
 Marine Maj. Gen. 191
 Zionism 3
 Zuckert
 Air Force Secretary 65

BOOK LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE **PHOENIX JOURNALS**. THEY HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONGSTANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES. **JOURNALS** ARE \$6.00 EACH PLUS SHIPPING & HANDLING.

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY ISBN 1-56935-045-0
2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL,
I AM SANANDA ISBN 1-56935-014-0
3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED ISBN
1-56935-015-9
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER ISBN 0-922356-07-6
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON 1-56935-043-4
6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL
ISBN 0-922356-11-4
7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS ISBN 1-56935-017-5
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS ISBN 1-56935-054-X
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL ISBN 1-56935-042-6
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 1-56935-036-1
12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-41-9
13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET ISBN 0-922356-15-7
14. RRPP* *RAPE, RAVAGE, PLUNDER AND
PILLAGE OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-16-5
15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION ISBN 0-922356-17-3
16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON ISBN 0-922356-21-1
17. THE NAKED PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-22-X
18. BLOOD AND ASHES ISBN 0-922356-25-4
19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON ISBN 0-922356-27-0
20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION ISBN 0-922356-28-9
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE ISBN
1-56935-047-7
23. BURNT OFFERINGS ISBN 0-922356-33-5
24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL
ISBN 0-922356-34-3

25. THE BITTER COMMUNION ISBN 0-922356-37-8
26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY ANY NAME: KHAZARS ISBN 0-922356-36-6
27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL ISBN 1-56935-018-3
28. OPERATION SHANSTORM ISBN 0-922356-39-4
29. END OF THE MASQUERADE ISBN 0-922356-40-8
38. THE DARK CHARADE ISBN 0-922356-53-X
39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-55-6
40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-56-4
41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET ZIONISM IS RACISM ISBN 0-922356-60-2
42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE ISBN 0-922356-61-0
43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-62-9
44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-63-7
45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III ISBN 0-922356-64-5
46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV ISBN 0-922356-65-3
48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V ISBN 0-922356-68-8
49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI ISBN 0-922356-69-6
50. DIVINE PLAN VOL. I ISBN 1-56935-29-9
51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII ISBN 0-922356-81-5
52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII ISBN 0-922356-83-1
53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX ISBN 0-922356-84-X
54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK ISBN 0-922356-86-6
55. MARCHING TO ZION ISBN 0-922356-87-4
56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY ISBN 0-922356-88-2
57. GOD'S PLAN 2000! DIVINE PLAN VOL. II ISBN 1-56935-028-0
58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE ISBN 0-922356-90-4
59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUMBEAT ISBN 0-922356-91-2
60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS ISBN 0-922356-92-0
61. PROGRAMMING PITFALLS ISBN 1-56935-001-9
62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY ISBN 1-56935-000-0

63. THE BEST OF TIMES ISBN 1-56935-002-7
64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN ISBN 1-56935-003-5
65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE ISBN 1-56935-004-3
66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS ISBN 1-56935-005-1
67. THE BEAST AT WORK ISBN 1-56935-006-X
68. ECSTASY TO AGONY ISBN 1-56935-007-8
69. TATTERED PAGES ISBN 1-56935-009-4
70. NO THORNLESS ROSES ISBN 1-56935-010-8
71. COALESCENCE ISBN 1-56935-012-4
72. CANDLELIGHT ISBN 1-56935-013-2
73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. I ISBN 1-56935-016-7
74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. II ISBN 1-56935-019-1
75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES REL. CONNECT. VOL. III ISBN 1-56935-020-5
76. SORTING THE PIECES REL. CONNECT. VOL. IV ISBN 1-56935-021-3
77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME ISBN 1-56935-022-1
78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA ISBN 1-56935-023-X
79. MARCHING TO ZOG ISBN 1-56935-024-8
80. TRUTH FROM THE "ZOG BOG" ISBN 1-56935-025-6
81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE AMONG OTHER THINGS ISBN 1-56935-026-4
82. RETIREMENT RETREATS OR WHICH CONCENTRATION CAMP DO YOU PREFER? ISBN 1-56935-027-2
83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS ISBN 1-56935-030-2
84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES ISBN 1-56935-031-0
85. SHOCK THERAPY FOR A BRAIN DEAD WORLD ISBN 1-56935-032-9
86. MISSING THE LIFEBOAT?? ISBN 1-56935-033-7
87. IN GOD'S NAME AWAKEN ISBN 1-56935-034-5
88. ADVANCED DEMOLITION LEGION (THE ADL IN ACTION) ISBN 1-56935-035-3
89. FOCUS OF DEMONS ISBN (REAL GREMLINS IN THE WORKS) 1-56935-037-X
90. TAKING OFF THE BLINDFOLD ISBN 1-56935-038-8

91. FOOTSTEPS INTO TRUTH *UNCOVERING LIES AND FRAUD ABOUT GOD AND MAN* ISBN 1-56935-039-6
 92. WALK THE CROOKED ROAD WITH THE CROOKS ISBN 1-56935-040-X
 93. CRIMINAL POLITBUROS AND OTHER PLAGUES ISBN 1-56935-041-8
 94. WINGING IT... ISBN 1-56935-044-2
 95. HEAVE-UP (PHASE ONE) ISBN 1-56935-046-9
 96. HEAVE-HO (PHASE TWO) ISBN 1-56935-048-5
 97. HEAVE 'EM OUT (PHASE THREE, PART 1) ISBN 1-56935-049-3
 98. ASCENSION OR NEVER-EVER LAND ISBN 1-56935-050-7
 99. USURPERS OF FREEDOM IN CONSPIRACY ISBN 1-56935-051-5
 100. BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL--THE RAZOR'S EDGE ISBN IT'S ALL IN THE GAME 1-56935-052-3
 101. THE BREATHING DEAD AND CEMENT CHILDREN 1-56935-051-3
 102. SACRED WISDOM ISBN 1-56935-055-8
 103. CONFRONT THE NOW--CREATE THE FUTURE ISBN 1-56935-056-6
- GOA. THE GARDEN OF ATON by Nora Boyles
ISBN 1-56935-011-6 \$6.00 plus \$1.50 S&H

FOR INFORMATION OR ORDERS CALL:
1-800-800-5565

PHOENIX SOURCE PUBLISHERS, Inc.
P.O. Box 27353
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

MASTERCARD, VISA OR DISCOVER CARDS

TAPES, TRANSCRIPTIONS & VIDEOS

THE WORD NOW ACCEPTS VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTER CARDS

In addition to audio tapes of meetings with Commander Hattonn, *THE WORD* is now offering written transcriptions of some taped topics.

Donations to cover the costs of tapes are \$4.00 for one tape, \$6.00 for two tapes and \$2.50 per tape for three or more. The transcriptions are \$3.00 each. (Mexico or Canada add \$0.25 and other foreign countries add \$0.50 per tape or transcription.)

Please send check or money order to: *THE WORD*, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582. Call 805-822-4176 if you have questions or you wish to use your credit card.

If you desire to automatically receive tapes from future meetings, please send at least a \$50 donation from which tape costs will be deducted. We will try to notify you as your balance reaches zero.

Special Order tapes are noted below by * and are **not** automatically sent since this material is either already in print or will be soon. Available written transcriptions are noted by #.

The following is a complete list of meeting dates with the number of tapes **in bold** in parentheses and mentioning if the meeting has a special focus:

- 4/25/92(2)*# "The Photon Belt";
- 5/11/92(3)* "Silent Weapons For Quiet Wars";
- 5/30/92(3)* "The Divine Plan and Places In Between" tapes 1-3;
- 6/30/92(3)* "The Divine Plan and Places In Between" tapes 4-6;
- 8/16/92(3)* Bo Gritz speech in Tehachapi
- 8/16/92(1) **VIDEO TAPE** (Bo Gritz' complete speech in Tehachapi) **Special order only**, \$12
- 8/31/92(2)* "Anti-Christ Banksters"
- 9/5/92(2);
- 9/9/92(2) radio program KTKK
- 9/12/92(2) radio KTKK
- 10/4/92(3) meeting
- 10/10/92(2) meeting
- 10/17/92(2) radio KTKK
- 10/24/92(2); 11/1/92(2)

11/1/92(1) radio program, New Mexico;
 11/8/92(2); 11/14/92(3); 11/22/92(2); 11/29/92(2)
 12/6/92(2); 12/13/92(2); 12/20/92(2)
 12/7/92(2) Cosmos Patriot Group I;
 12/8/92(1) Cosmos Patriot Group II;
 12/12/92(2) Cosmos Patriot Group III;
 12/13/92(2); 12/20/92(2); 1/2/93(2)
 12/31/92(1)* Constitutional Law Center
 1/14/93(2) Seminar speech by retired Police Officer Jack McLamb;
 1/16/93(2); 1/23/93(3); 1/30/93(2); 2/6/93(1); 2/13/93(2);
 2/18/93(2); 2/20/93(2); radio program on KTKK featuring
 Soltec with Hatonn.
 4/4/93(3) including Soltec and Sananda.
 4/10/93(2) radio program KTKK
 4/24/93(3); 5/2/93(2); 5/16/93(2); 5/23/93(3); 6/20/93(2).
 6/20/93(1)* mystery virus in N. Mexico.
 7/2/93(2)* Rayelan Russbacher on KTKK;
 7/31/93(1) KTKK Little Crow.
 7/11/93(3); 7/18/93(2); 7/30/93(3); 8/8/93(2);
 8/21/93(2); 8/22/93(3) Gunther Russbacher interview.
 8/29/93(2); 9/14/93(2); 9/19/93(3); 10/9/93(3); 10/16/93(3);
 10/30/93(2); 11/13/93(2); 11/21/93(3); 11/27/93(2); 12/5/93(2);
 12/12/93(2); 12/18/93(1); 1/8/94(2); 1/16/94(2); 1/23/94(2);
 2/7/94(2); 2/13/94(4); 3/6/94(2); 4/3/94(1); 4/17/94(2);
 5/1/94(2); 5/8/94(2), Mothers' Day; 5/14/94(3); 5/29/94(2);
 6/18/94(2); 7/3/94(3); 7/24/94(2); 7/26/94(2); 7/31/94(2);
 8/6/94(2); 8/14/94(2); 8/28/94(2); 9/11/94(2); 9/25/94(2);
 10/10/94(5) Columbus Day; 10/28 & 30(4); 11/6/94(2);
 11/20/94(2); 11/27/94(2); 12/11/94(2); 12/18/94(2); 1/8/94(2);
 1/15/95(3) Norio Hayakawa & Jordan Maxwell; 1/22/95(2);
 2/5/95(2); 2/10/95(3) meeting with Japanese visitors and Jordan
 Maxwell; 2/19/95(4) extended slide-lecture on Masonic and other
 symbols by Jordan Maxwell; 3/5/91(1); 3/12/95(3) Rayelan/Ede
 Koenig Blast; 3/26/95(2); 4/9/95(5); Vladimir Terziski's meeting with
 Commander and the ground crew; 4/23/95(2) Mary Snell & Ronn
 Jackson via phone; 5/1 & 5/2/95(6) May Day meeting; 5/16/95(3);
 5/28/95(3).
 #1-#5 Corporation Lectures (\$5 each tape.)

THE WORD, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582. 805-822-4176
VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTER CARDS ACCEPTED

PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL

BY GYEORGOS CERES HATONN
 (J10) \$6.00 236 Pages

This JOURNAL is part II of *SPIRAL TO ECOMONIC DISASTER* (J4). The Government's thirst for information on its citizenry is unquenchable. Is privacy possible? This document contains very pragmatic "how to" and tactical suggestions to help you legally "fade into the background". Additional topics: S&Ls—The Real Estate Market—Oil—Bonds—Precious Metals—the Internal Revenue Service—The New (traceable) Currency—The War On Privacy—Electronic Intrusion—Cashless Society—If Your Home Is Invaded—The Estate Plan That Never Dies—Special Report (On Corporate Strategy). (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)

CRY OF THE PHOENIX

DEATH RATTLE OF FREEDOM

THE PLAN 2000

BY GYEORGOS CERES HATONN
 (J11) \$6.00 246 Pages

This JOURNAL describes the unlawful activities of the Legislative, Judicial & Executive branches of the U.S. Government. Some topics covered: Tunkashila Speaks—The Secret New Constitution—How American-Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) Buys Congress—Purpose Of Gun Control—Consequences Of Defying God's Laws—The Abuse Of Sister Charlotte—One Worlders Of The Lucis Trust (Luciferian Trust) Are Exposed—Jonestown—Khazars—*The Protocols*. (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)

CREATION—

THE SACRED UNIVERSE

BY GYEORGOS CERES HATONN
 (J21) \$6.00 231 Pages

We are given information about the history of this planet and origins of the humans here. Other topics: The Moment Of "No Time"—Cities of Light—The Geological Processes of Vulcanism—Learn How Water (Babylon Achilles' Heel) Will Play A Major Role in the Starting Of Armageddon—The "Global Agenda" And How Oil Is Of Key Importance—Russia's Superior Weapons Determine What We Can Do In Space—The POWs We Abandoned—The Origin And Purpose Of The Bird Tribes. (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)

What Are The Phoenix Journals?

Many people have asked us what the *PHOENIX JOURNALS* are. They contain the true history (His-story) of mankind on this planet as well as detailed information about the most asked about and wondered about subjects (i.e., Spirituality, E.T.s, our origin, our purpose here on this planet, etc.). Commander Hatonn and the other Higher Spiritual Teachers who have authored these *JOURNALS*, weave spiritual lessons and insights throughout the unveiling of lies which have been deceptively forced upon us, throughout time, by the Elite anti-Christ controllers. These *JOURNALS* are the "*DEAD SEA SCROLLS*" of our time. Their importance in the growth of mankind cannot be overstated. They are the textbooks of understanding which God promised us we would have, to guide us through the "End Times".

Here is what Commander Hatonn has said about the *PHOENIX JOURNALS*. Quoting from *JOURNAL #40, THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE*, Vol. II, pgs. 47 & 48: "Some day in the far recesses of the future experiences of another human civilization—these *JOURNALS* will be found and TRUTH will again be given unto the world manifest so that another lost civilization can regain and find its way. God always gives His creations that which they need when the sequence is proper. It is what man DOES WITH THESE THINGS which marks the civilization. WHAT WILL YOUR LEGACY BE????? I focus on current activities which might turn your world about in time to save your ecosystems and your sovereignty as nations and peoples. You cannot wait to be filled in on the lies of the generations lest you wait until too late to take control of your circumstance presently within the lies. YOU ARE A PEOPLE OF MASSIVE DECEPTION AND WHAT YOU WILL DO WITH THIS INFORMATION IN ACTION DETERMINES YOUR PURPOSE AND GROWTH IN THIS WONDROUS MANIFESTED EXPERIENCE—WILL YOU PERISH PHYSICALLY OF THE EVIL INTENT, OR WILL YOU MOVE INTO AND WITHIN THE PLACES OF HOLY CREATOR? THE CHOICE IS YOURS."

In case you didn't know, Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc. can automatically send you the latest *PHOENIX JOURNALS* as they are printed. This gives you an extra discount on new *JOURNALS* and you don't have to keep remembering to order. Call (800) 800-5565 for details.

See order form for ordering information.

Brent Moorhead
Business Manager

CONFRONT THE NOW--CREATE THE FUTURE

by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn July 1994

Let's tell it like it is about Committee crimes and Hopi hopes, big plans and then let us DREAM OF RECOVERY, FREEDOM AND GOODNESS--THAT WE MAY LIVE IN BEAUTY.

We MUST speak of crimes and criminals, misled, deceived and deceivers, schemers and hopes--but only that we may know where and upon whom and what to base and focus attention and action.

In this journal there will be a bit about black helicopters and thus and so--and what might be their purpose. Col. Gritz tells the world there are none of such. Well, he actually didn't mean it as reported by those who would pick his words to pieces. He SAID (in meaning) that he had experienced no black helicopters hovering about, terrifying citizens. Is there a difference? Indeed! Whatever might be the lacking in Col. Gritz--HE IS A PATRIOT TO THE U.S.--OR HE WOULD NOT HAVE SERVED WHEN CALLED IN THE FIRST PLACE. No one has all the answers and if one has LIVED BY THE SWORD--he shall know no other way in which to reclaim that which is physically in danger of being taken.

YOU need these strong men to lead and serve, friends. Whatever one Bo Gritz may be, he would serve freedom if he could find direction and valid REASON for doing a thing a different way than as he recognizes. TOUCH GOD AND YOU TOUCH INFINITY--all ELSE can be peeled away.

Some very important topics: Where's that comet heading for Jupiter? Unsolved UFO sightings - Korea, China powder keg - The Philadelphia Experiment - Swannanoa Palace - More excerpts from *The Usurpers* - Race riots - Jupiter and bogus boulders - Questions regarding spiritual Truths - Decline of the U.S. - Russia's flying saucer - Livermore computer hackers - Committee of 17 name list.

ISBN 1-56935-056-6